

THE
WORKS
OF
ALEXANDER POPE, Esq;
VOLUME THE SECOND.

CONTAINING HIS
SATIRES, ESSAY ON MAN, MORAL
ESSAYS, AND MISCELLANEOUS
PIECES IN VERSE.

EDINBURGH:
Printed by JAMES DONALDSON.
M,DCC,LXXXIX.

W. O. R. S.

ALEXANDER FORBES

VOLUME THE SECOND

CONTAINING

THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF THE

EMPEROR

BY J. R. S.

AND J. R. S.

MILCOCK

CONTENTS of VOL. II.

	Page
SATIRES and EPISTLES of HORACE imitated,	1
PROLOGUE to the SATIRES,	3
The Second Book of the Satires of Horace, Sat. I.	23
The Second Book of the Satires of Horace, Sat. II.	34
The First Book of the Epistles of Horace, Ep. I.	44
The First Book of the Epistles of Horace, Ep. VI.	54
The Second Book of the Epistles of Horace, Ep. I.	60
The Second Book of the Epistles of Horace, Ep. II.	85
SATIRES of Dr. JOHN DONNE, Dean of St. Paul's,	
<i>versified.</i>	
SATIRE II.	103
SATIRE III. <i>versified by Dr. PARNELL,</i>	110
SATIRE IV.	114
EPILOGUE to the SATIRES.	
DIALOGUE I.	130
DIALOGUE II.	140
On receiving from the Right Honourable the Lady FRANCES SHIRLEY a <i>standish</i> and two pens,	151
An ESSAY on SATIRE, occasioned by the death of POPE,	153
ESSAY on MAN, in FOUR EPISTLES,	171
<i>Recommendatory Poems,</i>	173
EPIST. I. <i>Of the Nature and State of Man with respect to the Universe,</i>	183
EPIST. II. <i>Of the Nature and State of Man with respect to himself, as an individual,</i>	195
EPIST. III. <i>Of the Nature and State of Man with respect to Society,</i>	207
EPIST. IV. <i>Of the Nature and State of Man with respect to Happiness,</i>	218

	Page
<i>The Universal Prayer,</i>	230
<i>Two Letters relating to the Essay on Man</i>	232

MORAL ESSAYS.

EPIST. I. <i>Of the Knowledge and Characters of MEN,</i>	239
EPIST. II. <i>Of the Characters of WOMEN,</i>	249
EPIST. III. <i>Of the Use of RICHES,</i>	260
EPIST. IV. <i>Of the Use of RICHES,</i>	279

MISCELLANIES.

<i>To Mr. ADDISON, occasioned by his Dialogues on MEDALS,</i>	289
<i>To ROBERT Earl of Oxford and Mortimer,</i>	292
<i>To JAMES CRAGGS, Esq; Secretary of State,</i>	293
<i>To Mr. JERVAS, with Mr. Dryden's translation of Fresnoy's Art of Painting,</i>	294
<i>To Miss BLOUNT, with the Works of Voiture,</i>	296
<i>To the same, on her leaving the town after the Coronation,</i>	298
<i>To Miss M. B. on her Birth-day,</i>	300
<i>To Mr. THOMAS SOUTHERN, on his Birth-day,</i>	301
<i>To Mr. JOHN MOORE, author of the celebrated Worm-powder,</i>	ib.
<i>The Basset-table, an Eclogue,</i>	303
<i>Verbatim from Boileau,</i>	307
<i>Answer to a Question of Mrs. HOWE,</i>	ib.
<i>Occasioned by some Verses of his Grace the Duke of Buckingham,</i>	308
<i>A Prologue to a play for Mr. Dennis's benefit in 1733, when he was old, blind, and in great distress, a little before his death,</i>	ib.
<i>MACER, a Character,</i>	309
<i>Song, by a Person of Quality,</i>	310
<i>On a certain Lady at Court,</i>	311
<i>On his Grotto at Twickenham, composed of Marbles, Spars, Gems, Ores, and Minerals,</i>	312

CONTENTS.

EPITAPHS.

	Page
I. <i>On CHARLES Earl of DORSET, in the church of Withyam in Suffex,</i>	313
II. <i>On Sir WILLIAM TRUMBULL,</i>	314
III. <i>On the Hon. SIMON HARCOURT, only Son of Lord Chancellor Harcourt; at the Church of Stanton-Harcourt in Oxfordshire,</i>	ib.
IV. <i>On JAMES CRAGGS, Esq; in Westminster-Abbey,</i>	315
V. <i>Intended for Mr. ROWE, in Westminster-Abbey,</i>	ib.
VI. <i>On Mrs. CORBET, who died of a Cancer in her breast,</i>	317
VII. <i>On the Monument of the Hon. ROBERT DIGBY, and of his sister MARY,</i>	ib.
VIII. <i>On Sir GODFREY KNELLER, in Westminster-Abbey,</i>	318
IX. <i>On Gen. HENRY WITHERS, in Westminster-Abbey,</i>	319
X. <i>On Mr. ELIJAH FENTON, at Easthamssted in Berks,</i>	ib.
XI. <i>On Mr. GAY in Westminster-Abbey,</i>	320
XII. <i>Intended for Sir ISAAC NEWTON, in Westminster-Abbey,</i>	ib.
XIII. <i>On Dr. FRANCIS ATTERBURY, Bishop of Rochester, who died in exile at Paris 1732, a Dialogue,</i>	321
XIV. <i>On EDMUND Duke of BUCKINGHAM, who died in the 19th year of his age,</i>	322
XV. <i>For one who would not be buried in Westminster-Abbey,</i>	ib.
<i>Another on the same,</i>	323

EPIGRAMS.

<i>For one who made long Epitaphs,</i>	ib.
<i>Engraved on the Collar of a Dog, which I gave his Royal Highness,</i>	ib.

IMITATIONS OF HORACE.

	Page
EPIST. VII. Book I.	325
SAT. VI. Book II.	329
ODE I. Book IV.	339
ODE IX. Book IV.	342

SATIRES

SATIRES AND EPISTLES

OF

HORACE IMITATED;

AND

SATIRES OF DR. DONNE VERSIFIED.

A D V E R T I S E M E N T.

THE occasion of publishing these *Imitations* was the clamour raised on some of my *Epistles*. An answer from HORACE was both more full, and of more dignity, than any I could have made in my own person; and the example of much greater freedom in so eminent a divine as Dr. DONNE, seemed a proof with what indignation and contempt a Christian may treat vice or folly, in ever so low, or ever so high a station. Both these authors were acceptable to the *princes* and *ministers* under whom they lived. The satires of Dr. Donne I versified, at the desire of the Earl of Oxford, while he was Lord Treasurer, and of the Duke of Shrewsbury, who had been Secretary of State; neither of whom looked upon a satire on vicious courts as any reflection on those they served in. And indeed there is not in the world a greater error, than that which fools are so apt to fall into, and knaves with good reason to encourage, the mistaking a *satirist* for a *libeller*; whereas, to a *true satirist* nothing is so odious as a *libeller*, for the same reason as to a man *truly virtuous* nothing is so hateful as a *hypocrite*.

Uni æquus Virtuti atque ejus Amicis.

VOL. II.

A

ADVER-

ADVERTISEMENT

TO THE

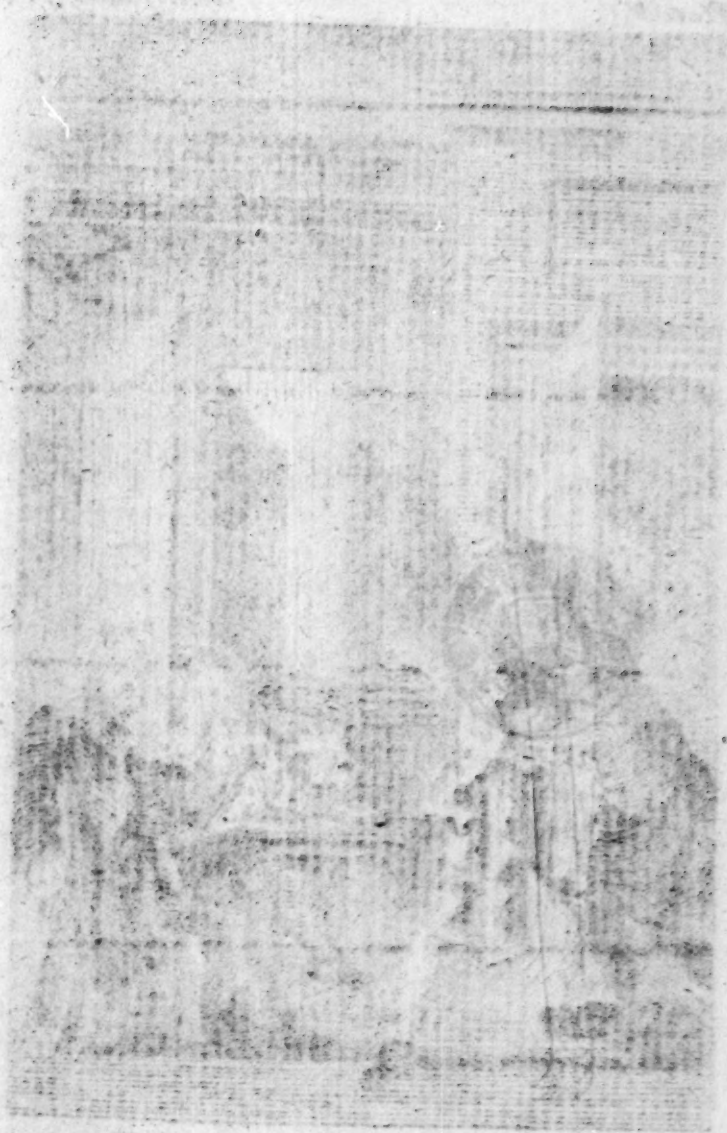
First Publication of the following EPISTLE.

THIS paper is a sort of bill of complaint, begun many years since, and drawn up by snatches, as the several occasions offered. I had no thoughts of publishing it, till it pleased some persons of rank and fortune, [the authors of *Verses to the Imitator of Horace*, and of an *Epistle to a Doctor of Divinity from a nobleman at Hampton-Court*,] to attack, in a very extraordinary manner, not only my writings, (of which, being public, the public is judge), but my *person, morals, and family*; whereof, to those who know me not, a truer information may be requisite. Being divided between the necessity to say something of *myself*, and my own laziness to undertake so awkward a task, I thought it the shortest way to put the last hand to this epistle. If it have any thing pleasing, it will be that by which I am most desirous to please, the *truth* and the *sentiment*; and if any thing offensive, it will be only to those I am least sorry to offend, the *vitious* or the *ungenerous*.

Many will know their own pictures in it, there being not a circumstance but what is true; but I have, for the most part, spared their *names*, and they may escape being laughed at, if they please.

I would have some of them know, it was owing to the request of the learned and candid friend to whom it is inscribed, that I make not as free use of theirs as they have done of mine. However, I shall have this advantage and honour on my side, that whereas, by their proceeding, any abuse may be directed at any man, no injury can possibly be done by mine, since a nameless character can never be found out, but by its *truth* and *likeness*.

EPISTLE



[Faint, illegible handwritten text, possibly a signature or a note.]



I shut. shut the Door good John fatigued I said
Tye up the Knocker, say Im sick Im dead.
Ep. to Arbuthnot
A. Pope.

EPISTLE TO DR. ARBUTHNOT:

BEING THE
PROLOGUE TO THE SATIRES.

P. **S**HUT, shut the door, good John! fatigu'd I said,
Tie up the knocker, say I'm sick, I'm dead.
The dog-star rages! nay, 'tis past a doubt,
All Bedlam, or Parnassus, is let out:
Fire in each eye, and papers in each hand, 5
They rave, recite, and madden round the land.

What walls can guard me, or what shades can hide?
They pierce my thickets, through my grot they glide,
By land, by water, they renew the charge,
They stop the chariot, and they board the barge. 10
No place is sacred, not the church is free,
Ev'n Sunday shines no Sabbath-day to me:
Then from the Mint walks forth the man of rhyme,
Happy! to catch me, just at dinner-time.

Is there a parson, much be-mus'd in beer, 15
A maudlin poetess, a rhyming peer,
A clerk, foredoom'd his father's soul to cross,
Who pens a stanza, when he should *ingross*?

NOTES.

ARBUTHNOT.] At the time of publishing this epistle, Mr. Pope's patience was quite worn out by the impertinence of scribblers of all ranks and conditions; as well those who courted his favour, as those who envied his reputation; so that he had resolved to quit his hands of both together, by publishing a Dunciad. This design he communicated to his friend Dr. Arbuthnot; who, as Mr. Pope's friend and physician, was solicitous of his ease and health, and therefore unwilling he should provoke so powerful a party. Their difference of opinion occasioned this dialogue; in which the author has interwoven an apology for his moral and poetic character.

Ver. 1. *Shut, shut the door, good John!*] John Searl, his old and faithful servant; whom he has remembered, under that character, in his will, vol. vi.

Ver. 13. *Mint*] A place to which insolvent debtors retired, to enjoy an illegal protection, which they were there suffered to afford one another, from the persecution of their creditors.

Is there, who, lock'd from ink and paper, scrawls
 With desp'rate charcoal round his darken'd walls? 20
 All fly to TWIT'NAM, and, in humble strain,
 Apply to me, to keep them mad or vain.
 Arthur, whose giddy son neglects the laws,
 Imputes to me and my damn'd works the cause:
 Poor Cornus sees his frantic wife elope, 25
 And curses wit, and poetry, and Pope.

Friend to my life! (which did not you prolong,
 The world had wanted many an idle song),
 What *drop* or *nostrum* can this plague remove?
 Or which must end me, a fool's wrath or love? 30
 A dire dilemma! either way I'm sped.
 If foes, they write; if friends, they read me dead.
 Seiz'd and ty'd down to judge, how wretched I!
 Who can't be silent, and who will not lie:
 To laugh, were want of goodness and of grace; 35
 And to be grave, exceeds all pow'r of face.
 I fit with sad civility, I read
 With honest anguish, and an aching head;
 And drop at last, but in unwilling ears,
 This saving counsel, "Keep your piece nine years." 40
 Nine years! cries he, who high in Drury-lane,
 Lull'd by soft zephyrs through the broken pane,
 Rhymes ere he wakes, and prints before *Term* ends,
 Oblig'd by hunger, and request of friends:

NOTES.

Ver. 23. *Arthur,*] Arthur Moore, Esq;

Ver. 38. *honest anguish,*] i. e. undissembled.

Ibid. *an aching head;*] Alluding to the disorder he was then so constantly afflicted with.

Ver. 43. *Rhymes ere he wakes,*] An allusion to those words of Milton.

"Dictates to me slumb'ring, or inspires

"Easy my unpremeditated verse."

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 20. in the MS.

Is there a bard in durance? turn them free,

With all their brandish'd reams they run to me:

Is there a 'prentice, having seen two plays,

Who would do something in his sempstress' praise—

Ver. 29. in the first edition,

Dear Doctor, tell me, is not this a curse!

Say, is their anger, or their friendship worse?

"The

“ The piece, you think, is incorrect? why take it; 45
 “ I’m all submission, what you’d have it, make it.”
 Three things another’s modest wishes bound,
 My friendship, and a prologue, and ten pound.
 Pitholeon sends to me: “ You know his Grace,
 “ I want a patron; ask him for a place.” 50
 Pitholeon libell’d me—“ But here’s a letter
 “ Informs you, Sir, ’twas when he knew no better.
 “ Dare you refuse him? Curll invites to dine,
 “ He’ll write a *Journal*, or he’ll turn divine.”
 Bless me! a packet—“ ’Tis a stranger sues, 55
 “ A virgin tragedy, an orphan Muse.”
 If I dislike it, “ Furies, death, and rage!”
 If I approve, “ Commend it to the stage.”
 There (thank my stars) my whole commission ends,
 The play’rs and I are, luckily, no friends. 60
 Fir’d that the house reject him, “ ’Sdeath I’ll print it,
 “ And shame the fools—Your int’rest, Sir, with Lintot.”
 Lintot, dull rogue! will think your price too much:
 “ Not, Sir, if you revise it, and retouch.”
 All my demurs but double his attacks; 65
 At last he whispers; “ Do; and we go snacks.”
 Glad of a quarrel, straight I clap the door,
 Sir, let me see your works and you no more.
 ’Tis sung, when Midas’ ears began to spring,
 (Midas, a sacred person and a king), 70

NOTES.

Ver. 49. *Pitholeon*] The name taken from a foolish poet of Rhodes, who pretended much to Greek. *Schol. in Horat. l. i.* Dr. Bentley pretends, that this Pitholeon libelled Cæsar also. See notes on *Hor. sat. 10. l. i.*

Ver. 69. *’Tis sung, when Midas’, &c.*] He means sung by Persius; and the words alluded to are,

“ Vidi, vidi ipsē, libelle!
 “ Auriculas asini Mida Rex habet.”

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 53. in the MS.

If you refuse, he goes, as fates incline,
 To plague Sir Robert, or to turn divine.

Ver. 60. In the former edition,

Cibber and I are, luckily, no friends.

His very minister who spy'd them first,
 (Some say his queen), was forc'd to speak, or burst.
 And is not mine, my friend, a sorer case,
 When ev'ry coxcomb perks them in my face? 74
A. Good friend, forbear! you deal in dang'rous things,
 I'd never name queens, ministers, or kings;
 Keep close to Ears, and those let asses prick,
 'Tis nothing—*P.* Nothing? if they bite and kick?
 Out with it, DUNCIAD! let the secret pass,
 That secret to each fool, that he's an Ass: 80
 The truth once told, (and wherefore should we lie?)
 The Queen of Midas slept, and so may I.

You think this cruel; take it for a rule,
 No creature smarts so little as a fool.
 Let peals of laughter, Codrus! round thee break, 85
 'Thou unconcern'd canst hear the mighty crack:
 Pit, box, and gall'ry in convulsions hurl'd,
 'Thou stand'st unshook amidst a bursting world.
 Who shames a scribbler? break one cobweb thro',
 He spins the slight, self-pleasing thread anew: 90
 Destroy his fib or sophistry, in vain,
 'The creature's at his dirty work again,
 Thron'd on the centre of his thin designs,
 Proud of a vast extent of slimzy lines!
 Whom have I hurt? has poet yet, or peer, 95
 Lost the arch'd eye-brow or Parnassian sneer?
 And has not Colley still his lord, and whore?
 His butchers Henley, his free-masons Moore?
 Does not one table Bavius still admit?
 Still to one bishop Philips seem a wit? 100

NOTES.

Ver. 72. *Queen*] The story is told, by some, of his barber; but by Chaucer, of his Queen. See Wife of Bath's tale in Dryden's fables.

Ver. 80. *That secret to each fool, that he's an ass:*] i. e. that his ears (his marks of folly) are visible.

Ver. 88. Alluding to Horace,

"Si fractus illabatur orbis,

"Impavidum serient ruinæ."

Ver. 98. *Free-Masons Moore?*] He was of this society, and frequently headed their processions.

Still

Still Sappho—*A.* Hold ; for God's sake—you'll offend,
 No names—be calm—learn prudence of a friend :
 I too could write, and I am twice as tall ;
 But foes like these—*P.* One flatt'rér's worse than all.
 Of all mad creatures, if the learn'd are right, 105
 It is the flaver kills, and not the bite.
 A fool quite angry is quite innocent :
 Alas ! 'tis ten times worse when they *repent*.

One dedicates in high heroic prose,
 And ridicules beyond a hundred foes : 110
 One from all Grubstreet will my fame defend,
 And more abusive, calls himself my friend.
 This prints my *letters*, that expects a bribe,
 And others roar aloud, " Subscribe ! subscribe !"

There are, who to my person pay their court : 115
 I cough like *Horace*, and, tho' lean, am short ;
Ammon's great son one shoulder had too high,
 Such *Ovid's* nose, and, " Sir, you have an eye,"—
 Go on, obliging creatures, make me see
 All that disgrac'd my betters, met in me. 120

NOTES.

Ver. 118. *Sir, you have an eye—*] It is remarkable, that amongst these compliments upon his infirmities and deformities, he mentions his eye, which was fine, sharp, and piercing. It was done to intimate, that flattery was as odious to him when there was some ground for commendation, as when there was none.

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 111. in the MS.

For song, for silence some expect a bribe ;
 And others roar aloud, " Subscribe ! subscribe !"
 Time, praise, or money, is the least they crave ;
 Yet each declares the other fool or knave.

After ver. 124. in the MS.

But, friend, this shape, which you and Curll * admire,
 Came not from Ammon's son, but from my sire † :
 And for my head, if you'll the truth excuse,
 I had it from my mother ‡, not the Muse.
 Happy, if he, in whom these frailties join'd,
 Had heir'd as well the virtues of the mind.

* Curll set up his head for a sign.

† His father was crooked.

‡ His mother was much afflicted with head-achs.

Say for my comfort, languishing in bed,
 "Just so immortal *Maro* held his head:"
 And when I die, be sure you let me know
 Great *Homer* died three thousand years ago.

Why did I write? what sin to me unknown 125
 Dipt me in ink, my parents', or my own?

As yet a child, nor yet a fool to fame,
 I lisp'd in numbers, for the numbers came.
 I left no calling for this idle trade,
 No duty broke, no father disobey'd. 130

The Muse but serv'd to ease some friend, not wife,
 To help me thro' this long disease, my life,
 To second, ARBUTHNOT! thy art and care,
 And teach, the being you preserv'd, to bear.

But why then publish? *Granville* the polite, 135
 And knowing *Walsh*, would tell me I could write;

NOTES.

Ver. 127. *As yet a child, &c.*] Mr. Pope began to write verses farther back than he could remember. When he was eight years old, Ogilby's *Homer* fell in his way, and delighted him extremely; and soon after Sandy's *Ovid*. He was then so charmed with these books, that he spoke of them with pleasure ever after. About ten, he turned the transactions of the *Iliad* into a play, made up of speeches from Ogilby's translation, tacked together with verses of his own; and had the address to persuade his school-fellows to act it. At twelve he went with his father into Windsor forest; and then got first acquainted with the writings of Waller, Spenser, and Dryden. On the first sight of Dryden, he found he had what we wanted. His poems were never out of his hands; they became his model; and from them alone he learned the whole magic of his versification. In that year he began an epic poem, which Bp. Atterbury long afterwards persuaded him to burn. He wrote too, in those early days, a comedy and tragedy, the latter taken from a story in the legend of St. Genevieve; both which underwent the same fate. As he began his pastorals soon after, he used to say pleasantly, that he had literally followed the example of Virgil, who says, "*Cum canerem reges et prælia,*" &c. *Ecl. 6. ver. 3. &c.*

Ver. 130. *no father disobey'd*] When Mr. Pope was yet a child, his father, though no poet, would set him to make English verses. He was pretty difficult to please, and would often send the boy back to new-turn them. When they were to his mind, he took great pleasure in them, and would say, "These are good rhymes."

Well-

Well natur'd *Garth* inflam'd with early praise,
 And *Congreve* lov'd, and *Swift* endur'd my lays;
 The courtly *Talbot*, *Somers*, *Sheffield* read,
 Ev'n mitred *Rocheſter* would nod the head, 140
 And *St. John's* ſelf, (great *Dryden's* friends before),
 With open arms receiv'd one poet more.

Happy my ſtudies, when by theſe approv'd!
 Happier their author, when by theſe belov'd!
 From theſe the world will judge of men and books,
 Not from the *Burnets*, *Oldmixons*, and *Cocks*. 146

Soft were my numbers; who could take offence
 While pure deſcription held the place of ſenſe?
 Like gentle *Fanny's* was my flow'ry theme,
 A painted meadow, or a purling ſtream. 150

Yet then did *Gildon* draw his venal quill;
 I wiſh'd the man a dinner, and ſat ſtill.
 Yet then did *Dennis* rave in furious fret;
 I never answer'd, I was not in debt.
 If want provok'd, or madneſs made them print, 155
 I wag'd no war with *Bedlam* or the *Mint*.

Did ſome more ſober critic come abroad;
 If wrong, I ſmil'd; if right, I kiſs'd the rod.

NOTES.

Ver. 139. *Talbot*, &c.] All theſe were patrons or admirers of Mr. Dryden; though a ſcandalous libel againſt him, intitled, *Dryden's ſatire to his Muſe*, has been printed in the name of the Lord Somers, of which he was wholly ignorant.

Theſe are the perſons to whoſe account the author charges the publication of his firſt pieces: perſons with whom he was converſant (and he adds beloved) at ſixteen or ſeventeen years of age; an early period for ſuch acquaintance. The catalogue might be made yet more illuſtrious, had he not confined it to that time when he writ the *Poſtorals* and *Windſor Foreſt*, on which he paſſes a ſort of censure in the lines following.

While pure deſcription held the place of ſenſe? &c.

Ver. 146. *Burnets*, &c.] Authors, ſays Mr. Pope, of ſecret and ſcandalous hiſtory;—but by no means, ſays Mr. Warburton, of the ſame claſs, though the violence of party might hurry them into the ſame miſtake. If the firſt (adds he) offended this way, it was only through an honeſt warmth of temper, that allowed too little to an excellent underſtanding. The other two, with very bad heads, had hearts ſtill worſe.

Ver. 150. *A painted meadow, or a purling ſtream*, is a verſe of Mr. Addiſon.

Pains,

Pains, reading, study, are their just pretence ;
 And all they want, is spirit, taste, and sense. 160
 Commas and points they set exactly right,
 And 'twere a sin to rob them of their mite.
 Yet ne'er one sprig of laurel grac'd these ribalds,
 From flashing *Bentley* down to pidling *Tibalds* :
 Each wight, who reads not, and but scans and spells,
 Each word-catcher, that lives on syllables, 166
 Ev'n such small critics some regard may claim,
 Preserv'd in *Milton's* or in *Shakespeare's* name.
 Pretty ! in amber to observe the forms
 Of hairs, or straws, or dirt, or grubs, or worms ! 170
 'The things, we know, are neither rich nor rare,
 But wonder how the devil they got there.
 Were others angry : I excus'd them too ;
 Well might they rage, I gave them but their due.
 A man's true merit 'tis not hard to find ; 175
 But each man's secret standard in his mind,
 That casting-weight pride adds to emptiness,
 This, who can gratify ? for who can *guess* ?
 The bard whom pilfer'd pastorals renown,
 Who turns a Persian tale for half-a-crown, 180
 Just writes to make his barrenness appear,
 And strains from hard-bound brains, eight lines a-year ;
 He, who still wanting, though he lives on theft,
 Steals much, spends little, yet has nothing left :
 And he, who now to sense, now nonsense leaning, 185
 Means not, but blunders round about a meaning :
 And he, whose fustian's so sublimely bad,
 It is not poetry, but prose run mad :

NOTES.

Ver. 164. *flashing Bentley*] This great man, says Mr. Warburton, with all his faults, deserved to be put into better company. The following words of Cicero describe him not amiss :
 " Habuit à natura genus quoddam acuminis, quod etiam arte limaverat, quod erat in reprehendendis verbis versutum et sollers :
 " sed sæpe stomachosum, nonnunquam frigidum, interdum etiam facetum."

Ver. 173. *Were others angry :*] The poets.

Ver. 180. *a Persian tale*] Ambrose Philips translated a book called the *Persian Tales*.

All these, my modest satire bade *translate*,
 And own'd that nine such poets made a *Tate*. 190
 How did they fume, and stamp, and roar, and chafe !
 And swear, not ADDISON himself was safe.

Peace to all such ! but were there one whose fires
 True genius kindles, and fair fame inspires ;
 Bless'd

NOTES.

Ver. 189. *All these, my modest satire bade translate.*] See their works, in the translation of classical books by several hands.

Ver. 190. *nine such poets, &c.*] Alluding, not to the nine Muses, but to nine tailors.

Ver. 192. *And swear, not ADDISON himself was safe.*] This is an artful preparative for the following transition ; and finely obviates what might be thought unfavourably of the severity of the satire, by those who were strangers to the provocation.

Ver. 193. *But were there one whose fires, &c.*] Mr. Pope's friendship with Mr. Addison began in the year 1713. It was cultivated, on both sides, with all the marks of mutual esteem and affection, and constant intercourse of good offices. Mr. Addison was always commending moderation, warned his friend against a blind attachment to party, and blamed Steele for his indiscreet zeal. The translation of the Iliad being now on foot, he recommended it to the public, and joined with the Tories in pushing the subscription ; but at the same time advised Mr. Pope not to be content with the applause of one half of the nation. On the other hand, Mr. Pope made his friend's interest his own, (see note on verse 215. l. Ep. B. 2. of Hor. in this volume) ; and when Dennis so brutally attacked the tragedy of Cato, he wrote the piece called " A Narrative of his Madness."

Thus things continued, till Mr. Pope's growing reputation, and superior genius in poetry, gave umbrage to his friend's false delicacy : and then it was he encouraged Philips and others (see his letters) in their clamours against him as a Tory and Jacobite, who had assisted in writing the Examiners ; and, under an affected care for the government, would have hid, even from himself, the true grounds of his disgust. But his jealousy soon broke out, and discovered itself, first to Mr. Pope, and, not long after, to all the world. The Rape of the Lock had been written in a very hasty manner, and printed in a collection of miscellanies. The success it met with, encouraged the author to revise and enlarge it, and give it a more important air, which was done by advancing it into a mock epic poem. In order to this it was to have its machinery ; which, by the happiest invention, he took from the Roscian system. Full of this noble conception, he communicated it to Mr. Addison, who, he imagined, would have been equally delighted with the improvement. On the contrary, he had the

Bless'd with each talent, and each art to please, 195
 And born to write, converse, and live with ease:
 Should such a man, too fond to rule alone,
 Bear, like the Turk, no brother near the throne,
 View him with scornful, yet with jealous eyes,
 And hate for arts that caus'd himself to rise; 200
 Damn

NOTE.

mortification to have his friend receive it coldly; and more, to advise him against any alteration; for that the poem, in its original state, was a delicious little thing, and, as he expressed it, *merum fal.* Mr. Pope was shocked for his friend, and then first began to open his eyes to his character.

Soon after this, a translation of the first book of the Iliad appeared under the name of Mr. Tickell; which coming out at a critical juncture, when Mr. Pope was in the midst of his engagements on the same subject, and by a creature of Mr. Addison's, made him suspect this to be another shaft from the same quarter: and after a diligent inquiry, and laying many odd circumstances together, he was fully convinced, that it was not only published with Mr. Addison's participation, but was indeed his own performance. Mr. Pope, in his first resentment of this usage, was resolved to expose this new version in a severe critic upon it. I have now by me the copy he had marked for this purpose; in which he has classed the several faults in translation, language, and numbers, under their proper heads. But the growing splendour of his own work, so eclipsed the faint efforts of this opposition, that he trusted to its own weakness and malignity for the justice due to it. About this time, Mr. Addison's son-in-law, the Earl of Warwick, told Mr. Pope, that it was in vain to think of being well with his father, who was naturally a jealous man; that Mr. Pope's superior talents in poetry had hurt him, and to such a degree, that he had underhand encouraged Gildon to write a thing about Wycherley, in which he had scurrilously abused Mr. Pope and his family; and for this service he had given Gildon ten guineas, after the pamphlet was printed. The very next day, Mr. Pope, in a great heat, wrote Mr. Addison a letter, wherein he told him, he was no stranger to his behaviour; which, however, he should not imitate; but that what he thought faulty in him, he would tell him fairly to his face; and what deserved praise, he would not deny him to the world: and, as a proof of this disposition towards him, he had sent him the inclosed, which was the character, first published separately, and afterwards inserted in this place of the epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot. This plain dealing had no ill effect. Mr. Addison treated Mr. Pope with civility, and, as Mr. Pope believed, with justice, from

Damn with faint praise, assent with civil leer,
 And, without sneering, teach the rest to sneer;
 Willing to wound, and yet afraid to strike,
 Just hint a fault, and hesitate dislike;
 Alike reserv'd to blame, or to commend, 205
 A tim'rous foe, and a suspicious friend;
 Dreading ev'n fools, by flatterers besieg'd,
 And so obliging, that he ne'er oblig'd;
 Like CATO, give his little senate laws,
 And sit attentive to his own applause; 210
 While wits and templars ev'ry sentence raise,
 And wonder with a foolish face of praise—
 Who but must laugh, if such a man there be?
 Who would not weep, if ATTICUS were he!
 What tho' my name stood rubric on the walls, 215
 Or plaster'd posts, with claps, in capitals?
 Or smoking forth, a hundred hawkers load,
 On wings of winds came flying all abroad?
 I sought no homage from the race that write;
 I kept, like Asian monarchs, from their sight: 220
 Poems I heeded (now be-rhym'd so long)
 No more than thou, great GEORGE! a birth-day song.
 I ne'er with wits or wittings pass'd my days,
 To spread about the itch of verse and praise;
 Nor like a puppy, daggled thro' the town, 225
 To fetch and carry sing-song up and down;

NOTES.

this time to his death, which happened about three years after.

Ver. 216. *claps, in capitals?*] The bills of quack-doctors and quack-book-sellers, being usually pasted together on the same posts.

Ver. 218. *On wings of winds came flying all abroad?*] Hopkins, in the 18th Psalm.

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 208. in the MS.

Who, if two wits on rival themes contest,

Approves of each, but likes the worst the best.

Alluding to Mr. P's and Tickell's translation of the first book of the Iliad.

Nor at rehearsals sweat, and mouth'd, and cry'd,
 With handkerchief and orange at my side ;
 But sick of fops, and poetry, and prate,
 To *Buso* left the whole *Castalian* state. 230

Proud as *Apollo* on his forked hill,
 Sat full-blown *Buso*, puff'd by ev'ry quill ;
 Fed with soft Dedication all day long,
Horace and he went hand in hand in song.
 His library (where busts of poets dead, 235

And a true *Pindar* stood without a head)
 Receiv'd of wits an undistinguish'd race,
 Who first his judgment ask'd, and then a place :
 Much they extoll'd his pictures, much his seat,
 And flatter'd ev'ry day, and some days eat : 240

Till grown more frugal in his riper days,
 He paid some bards with port, and some with praise ;
 To some a dry rehearsal was assign'd,
 And others (harder still) he paid in kind.

Dryden alone (what wonder ?) came not nigh, 245

Dryden alone escap'd this judging eye :

But still the *Great* have kindness in reserve,
 He help'd to bury whom he help'd to starve.

May some choice patron bless each grey goose quill !
 May ev'ry *Bavius* have his *Buso* still ! 250

So when a statesman wants a day's defence,
 Or Envy holds a whole week's war with Sense,
 Or simple Pride for flatt'ry makes demands,
 May dunce by dunce be whistled off my hands !

NOTES.

Ver. 236.—*a true Pindar stood without a head*] Ridicules the affectation of antiquaries, who frequently exhibit the headless trunks and terms of statues, for Plato, Homer, Pindar, &c. *Vide Fulv. Ursin. &c.*

Ver. 248.—*help'd to bury*] Mr. Dryden, after having lived in exigencies, had a magnificent funeral bestowed upon him by the contribution of several persons of quality.

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 234. in the MS.

To bards reciting he vouchsaf'd a nod,
 And snuff'd their incense like a gracious god.

Bless'd

Bless'd be the *Great*! for those they take away, 255
 And those they left me; for they left me *GAY*;
 Left me to see neglected Genius bloom,
 Neglected die, and tell it on his tomb:
 Of all thy blameless life the sole return
 My verse, and *QUEENSB'RY* weeping o'er thy urn!

Oh let me live my own, and die so too! 261
 (To live and die is all I have to do):

Maintain a poet's dignity and ease,
 And see what friends, and read what books I please:
 Above a patron, though I condescend 265
 Sometimes to call a minister my friend.

I was not born for courts or great affairs;
 I pay my debts, believe, and say my pray'rs;
 Can sleep without a poem in my head,
 Nor know, if *Dennis* be alive or dead. 270

Why am I ask'd, what next shall see the light?
 Heav'ns! was I born for nothing but to write?
 Has life no joys for me? or (to be grave)
 Have I no friend to serve, no soul to save?

"I found him close with *Swift*—Indeed? no doubt"
 (Cries prating *Balbus*) "something will come out." 276
 'Tis all in vain, deny it as I will.

"No, such a genius never can lie still;"
 And then for mine obligingly mistakes
 The first lampoon Sir *Will.* or *Bubo* makes. 280
 Poor guiltless I! and can I chuse but smile,
 When ev'ry coxcomb knows me by my *style*?

Curs'd

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 270. in the MS.

Friendships from youth I sought, and seek them still:
 Fame, like the wind, may breathe where'er it will.
 The world I knew, but made it not my school,
 And in a course of flatter'ry liv'd no fool.

After ver. 282. in the MS.

P. What if I sing Augustus great and good?
A. You did so lately, was it understood?
 Be nice no more, but, with a mouth profound,
 As rumbling *D—s* or a Norfolk hound;
 With *GEORGE* and *FRED'RIC* roughen ev'ry verse,
 Then smooth up all, and *CAROLINE* rehearse.

Curs'd be the verse, how well soe'er it flow,
 That tends to make one worthy man my foe,
 Give Virtue scandal, Innocence a fear, 285
 Or from the soft-ey'd virgin steal a tear !
 But he who hurts a harmless neighbour's peace,
 Insults fall'n worth, or beauty in distress ;
 Who loves a lie, lame slander helps about,
 Who writes a libel, or who copies out : 290
 That sop, whose pride affects a patron's name,
 Yet, absent, wounds an author's honest fame ;
 Who can *your* merit *selfishly* approve,
 And show the *sense* of it without the *love* ;
 Who has the vanity to call you Friend, 295
 Yet wants the honour, injur'd, to defend ;
 Who tells whate'er you think, whate'er you say,
 And, if he lie not, must at least betray ;
 Who to the *Dean*, and *silver bell* can swear,
 And sees at *Canons* what was never there ; 300
 Who reads, but with a lust to misapply,
 Make satire a lampoon, and fiction lie :
 A lash like mine no honest man shall dread,
 But all such babbling blockheads in his stead.
 Let *Sporus* tremble.—*A.* What ? that thing of silk,
Sporus, that mere white curd of ass's milk ? 305
 Satire or sense, alas ! can *Sporus* feel ?
 Who breaks a butterfly upon a wheel ?
P. Yet let me flap this bug with gilded wings,
 This painted child of dirt, that stinks and stings ; 310

NOTES.

Ver. 299. *Who to the Dean, and silver-bell, &c.*] Meaning the man who would have persuaded the Duke of Chandos, that Mr. Pope meant him in those circumstances ridiculed in the epistle on *Taste*. See Mr. Pope's letter to the Earl of Burlington concerning this matter, vol. iv.

VARIATIONS.

P. No—the high task to lift up kings to gods.
 Leave to court-sermons, and to birth-day odes.
 On themes like these, superior far to thine,
 Let laurel'd Cibber and great Arnal shine.
 Why write at all ?—*A.* Yes, silence if you keep,
 The town, the court, the wits, the dunces weep.

Whose

Whose buzz the witty and the fair annoys,
 Yet wit ne'er tastes, and beauty ne'er enjoys:
 So well-bred spaniels civilly delight
 In mumbling of the game they dare not bite.
 Eternal smiles his emptiness betray, 315
 As shallow streams run dimpling all the way;
 Whether in florid impotence he speaks,
 And, as the prompter breathes, the puppet squeaks;
 Or at the ear of *Eve*, familiar toad,
 Half froth, half venom, spits himself abroad, 320
 In puns, or politics, or tales, or lies,
 Or spite, or smut, or rhymes, or blasphemies.
 His wit all see-saw, between *that* and *this*,
 Now high, now low, now master up, now miss,
 And he himself one vile antithesis. 325
 Amphibious thing! that acting either part,
 The trifling head, or the corrupted heart,
 Fop at the toilet, flatt'rer at the board,
 Now trips a lady, and now struts a lord.
Eve's tempter thus the Rabbins have exprest; 330
 A cherub's face, a reptile all the rest.
 Beauty that shocks you, parts that none will trust,
 Wit that can creep, and pride that licks the dust.
 Not Fortune's worshipper, nor Fashion's fool,
 Not Lucre's madman, nor Ambition's tool, 335
 Not proud, nor servile; be one poet's praise,
 That, if he pleas'd, he pleas'd by manly ways:
 That flatt'ry, even to kings, he held a shame,
 And thought a lie in verse or prose the same,
 That not in Fancy's maze he wander'd long, 340
 But stoop'd to truth, and moraliz'd his song:

That

NOTES.

Ver. 319. See Milton, book iv.

Ver. 320. *Half froth*,] Alluding to those frothy excretions called by the people *Toad-spits*, seen in summer-time hanging upon plants, and emitted by young insects which lie hid in the midst of them, for their preservation, while in their helpless state.

Ver. 340. *That not in Fancy's maze he wander'd long*,] His merit in this will appear very great, if we consider, that in this walk he had all the advantages which the most poetic imagination could give to a great genius. M. Voltaire, in a MS. letter, dated Oct.

That not for Fame, but Virtue's better end,
 He flood the furious foe, the timid friend,
 The damning critic, half-approving wit,
 The coxcomb hit, or fearing to be hit; 345
 Laugh'd at the loss of friends he never had,
 The dull, the proud, the wicked, and the mad;
 The distant threats of vengeance on his head,
 The blow unfelt, the tear he never shed:
 The tale reviv'd, the lie so oft o'erthrown, 350
 Th' imputed trash, and dulness not his own;
 The morals blacken'd when the writings 'scape;
 The libell'd person, and the pictur'd shape;
 Abuse, on all he lov'd, or lov'd him, spread,
 A friend in exile, or a father dead; 355
 The whisper, that to greatness still too near,
 Perhaps, yet vibrates on his SOV'REIGN'S ear—
 Welcome for thee, fair *Virtue*! all the past:
 For thee, fair *Virtue*! welcome ev'n the *last*!

NOTES.

15, 1726, writes thus from England to a friend in Paris. "I intend to send you two or three poems of Mr. Pope, the best poet of England, and at present of all the world. I hope you are acquainted enough with the English tongue, to be sensible of all the charms of his work. For my part, I look upon his poem called the *Essay on Criticism* as superior to the *Art of Poetry* of Horace; and his *Rape of the Lock* is, in my opinion, above the *Lutrin* of Despreaux. I never saw so amiable an imagination, so gentle graces, so great variety, so much wit, and so refined knowledge of the world, as in this little performance."

Ver. 350. *the lie so oft o'erthrown,*] As, that he received subscriptions for Shakespeare; that he set his name to Mr. Broome's verses, &c. which, though publicly disproved, were nevertheless shamelessly repeated in the libels, and even in that called the *Nobleman's Epistle*.

Ver. 351. *Th' imputed trash,*] Such as profane psalms, court-poems, and other scandalous things, printed in his name by Curll and others.

Ver. 354. *Abuse on all he lov'd, or lov'd him, spread,*] Namely, on the Duke of Buckingham, the Earl of Burlington, Lord Bathurst, Lord Bolingbroke, Bishop Atterbury, Dr. Swift, Dr. Arbuthnot, Mr. Gay, his friends, his parents, and his very nurse, aspersed in printed papers, by James Moore, G. Duckett, L. Welsted, Tho. Bently, and other obscure persons.

A. But

A. But why insult the poor, affront the great? 360
 P. A knave's a knave to me in ev'ry state :
 Alike my scorn, if he succeed or fail,
Sporus at court, or *Japhet* in a jail ;
 A hireling scribbler, or a hireling peer ;
 Knight of the post corrupt, or of the shire ; 365
 If on a pillory, or near a throne,
 He gain his prince's ear, or lose his own.
 Yet soft by nature, more a dupe than wit,
Sappho can tell you how this man was bit :
 This dreaded sat'rist *Dennis* will confess 370
 Foe to his pride, but friend to his distress :
 So humble, he has knock'd at *Tibald's* door,
 Has drunk with *Cibber*, nay, has rhym'd for *Moore*.
 Full ten years slander'd, did he once reply ?
 Three thousand suns went down on *Welfed's* lie. 375
 To please a mistress one aspers'd his life :
 He lash'd him not, but let her be his wife ;
 Let *Budgel* charge low *Grubstreet* on his quill,
 And write whate'er he pleas'd, except his will ;

Let

NOTES.

Ver. 374. *ten years*] It was so long after many libels before the author of the *Dunciad* published that poem ; till when, he never writ a word in answer to the many scurrilities and falsehoods concerning him.

Ver. 375. *Welfed's lie.*] This man had the impudence to tell in print, that Mr. Pope had occasioned a lady's death, and to name a person he never heard of. He also published, that he libelled the Duke of Chandos ; with whom it was added that he had lived in familiarity, and received from him a present of five hundred pounds : the falsehood of both which is known to his Grace. Mr. Pope never received any present, farther than the subscription for Homer, from him, or from any great man whatsoever.

Ver. 378. *Let Budgel*] *Budgel*, in a weekly pamphlet called the *Bee*, bestowed much abuse on him, in the imagination that he writ some things about the *last will* of Dr. Tindal, in the *Grubstreet Journal* ; a paper wherein he never had the least hand, direction, or supervisal, nor the least knowledge of its author.

Ver. 379. *except his will ;*] alluding to Tindal's will : by which,

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 368. in the MS.

Once, and but once, his heedless youth was bit,
 And lik'd that dang'rous thing, a female wit :

Let the two *Curlls* of town and court, abuse 380
 His father, mother, body, soul, and Muse.
 Yet why? that father held it for a rule,
 It was a sin to call our neighbour fool:
 That harmless mother thought no wife a whore:
 Hear this, and spare his family, *James Moore!* 385

NOTES.

and other indirect practices, Budget, to the exclusion of the next heir, a nephew, got to himself almost the whole fortune of a man entirely unrelated to him.

Ver. 381. *His father, mother, &c.*] In some of Curll's and other pamphlets, Mr. Pope's father was said to be a mechanic, a hatter, a farmer, nay a bankrupt. But, what is stranger, a *nobleman* (if such a reflection could be thought to come from a nobleman) had dropt an allusion to that pitiful untruth, in a paper called *An Epistle to a Doctor of Divinity*: and the following line,

Hard as thy heart, and as thy birth obscure,
 had fallen from a like *courtly* pen, in certain *Verses to the Imitator of Horace*. Mr. Pope's father was of a gentleman's family in Oxfordshire, the head of which was the Earl of Downe, whose sole heiress married the Earl of Lindsey.—His mother was the daughter of William Turnor, Esq; of York. She had three brothers, one of whom was killed, another died in the service of King Charles; the eldest, following his fortunes, and becoming a general officer in Spain, left her what estate remained after the sequestrations and forfeitures of her family.—Mr. Pope died in 1717, aged 75; she in 1733, aged 93, a very few weeks after this poem was finished. The following inscription was placed by their son on their monument, in the parish of Twickenham, in Middlesex:

D. O. M.

ALEXANDRO. POPE. VIRO. INNOCVO. PROBO. PIO.

QUI. VIXIT. ANNOS. LXXV. OB. MDCCXVII.

ET. EDITHÆ. CONIUGI. INCVLPA BILI.

PIENTISSIMÆ. QUÆ. VIXIT. ANNOS.

XCIII. OB. MDCCXXXIII.

PARENTIBUS. BENEMERENTIBUS. FILIUS. FECIT.

ET. SIBI.

VARIATIONS.

Safe, as he thought, though all the prudent child;
 He writ no libels, but my lady did:
 Great odds in am'rous or poetic game,
 Where woman's is the sin, and man's the shame.

Unspotted

Unspotted names, and memorable long !
If there be force in virtue, or in song.

Of gentle blood, (part shed in Honour's cause,
While yet in *Britain* Honour had applause)
Each parent sprung.—*A.* What fortune, pray?—

P. Their own; 390

And better got, than *Beslia's* from the throne.
Born to no pride, inheriting no strife,
Nor marrying discord in a noble wife,
Stranger to civil and religious rage,
The good man walk'd innoxious through his age. 395

No courts he saw, no suits would ever try,
Nor dar'd an oath, nor hazarded a lie.
Unlearn'd, he knew no schoolman's subtle art,
No language, but the language of the heart.
By nature honest, by experience wise, 400

Healthy by temp'rance, and by exercise;
His life, tho' long, to sickness past unknown,
His death was instant, and without a groan.
O grant me thus to live, and thus to die !
Who sprung from kings shall know less joy than I.

O friend ! may each domestic bliss be thine ! 406

Be no unpleasing melancholy mine :
Me, let the tender office long engage,
To rock the cradle of reposing age,
With lenient arts extend a mother's breath, 410
Make Languor smile, and smooth the bed of Death,
Explore the thought, explain the asking eye,
And keep a while one parent from the sky !
On cares like these, if length of days attend,
May Heav'n, to bless those days, preserve my friend ;

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 405. in the MS.

And of myself too, something must I say ?
Take then this verse, the trifle of a day ;
And if it live, it lives but to commend
The man whose heart has ne'er forgot a friend,
Or head, an author : critic, yet polite,
And friend to learning, yet too wise to write.

Preserve

Preserve him social, chearful, and serene,
And just as rich as when he serv'd a QUEEN.

416

A. Whether that blessing be deny'd or giv'n,
Thus far was right, the rest belongs to Heav'n.

NOTES.

Ver. 417. *And just as rich as when he serv'd a Queen.*] A compliment to his friend's real and unaffected disinterestedness, when he was the favourite physician of Queen Anne.

Ver. 418. A. *Whether that blessing, &c.*] He makes his friend close the dialogue with a sentiment very expressive of that religious resignation which was the character both of his temper, and his piety.

SATIRES

SATIRES AND EPISTLES

OF

H O R A C E

I M I T A T E D.

H O R A C E,

BOOK II. SATIRE I.

To Mr. FORTESCUE.

P. **T**HERE are (I scarce can think it, but am told)
(a) There are, to whom my satire seems too
bold :

Scarce to wife Peter complaisant enough,
And something said of Chartres much too rough.

(b) The lines are weak, another's pleas'd to say, 5
Lord Fanny spins a thousand such a-day.

H O R A T I I,

LIB. II. SAT. I.

HORATIUS. TREBATIUS.

E. (a) **S**UNT quibus in satira videar nimis acer, et ultra
Legem tendere opus : (b) sine nervis altera,
quidquid

Tim'rous

Tim'rous by nature, of the rich in awe,
 (c) I come to council learned in the law :
 You'll give me, like a friend both sage and free,
 Advice ; and (as you use) without a fee.

F. (d) I'd write no more.

P. Not write ? but then I think,
 (e) And for my soul I cannot sleep a wink.
 I nod in company, I wake at night,
 Fools rush into my head, and so I write.

F. You could not do a worse thing for your life. 15
 Why, if the nights seem tedious—take a wife :

(f) Or rather, truly, if your point be rest,
 Lettuce and cowslip wine ; *probatum est*.
 But talk with Celsus ; Celsus will advise
 Hartshorn, or something that shall close your eyes. 20
 (g) Or, if you needs must write, write CÆSAR's praise,
 (h) You'll gain at least a *knighthood*, or the *bays*.

Composui, pars esse putat, similesque meorum
 Mille die versus deduci posse. (c) Trebati,
 Quid faciam ? præscribe.

T. (d) Quiescas.

H. Ne faciam, inquis.

Omnino versus ?

T. Aio.

H. Peream male, si non

Optimum erat : (e) verum nequeo dormire.

T. (f) Ter uncti

Transanto Tiberim, somno quibus est opus alto ;
 Irriguumve mero sub noctem corpus habento.

(g) Aut, si tantus amor scribendi te rapit, aude
 CÆSARIS invicti res dicere, (h) multa laborum
Pramia laturus.

NOTES.

Ver. 20. *Hartshorn*.] This was intended as a pleasantry on the
 novelty of the prescription.

P. What ?

P. What? like Sir (i) Richard, rumbling, rough,
and fierce,
With ARMS, and GEORGE, and BRUNSWICK, crowd
the verse,

Rend with tremendous sound your ears afunder, 25
With gun, drum, trumpet, blunderbuss, and thunder?
Or nobly wild, with Budgell's fire and force,
Paint angels trembling round his falling horse?

F. (k) Then all your Muse's softer art display,
Let CAROLINA smoothe the tuneful lay, 30
Lull with AMELIA's liquid name the Nine,
And sweetly flow thro' all the Royal line.

P. (l) Alas! few verses touch their nicer ear;
They scarce can bear their *Laureat* twice a-year;

H. Cupidum, pater optime, vires
Deficiunt: (i) neque enim quivis *horrentia pilis*
Agmina, nec *fracta pereuntes cuspide Gallos*,
Aut *labentis equo* describat vulnera *Parthi*.

T. (k) Attamen et justum poteras et scribere sortem,
Scipiadam ut sapiens Lucilius.

H. Haud mihi deero,
Cum res ipsa feret: (l) nisi *dextro tempore*, Flacci

NOTES.

Ver. 23. *What? like Sir Richard, &c.*] Mr. Molyneux, a great mathematician and philosopher, had a high opinion of Sir Richard Blackmore's poetic vein. "All our English poets, except Milton," (says he, in a letter to Mr. Locke), "have been mere ballad-makers in comparison of him." And Mr. Locke, in answer to this observation, replies, "I find, with pleasure, a strange harmony throughout, between your thoughts and mine." Just so a Roman lawyer and a Greek historian thought of the poetry of Cicero. But these being judgments made by men out of their own profession, are little regarded. And Pope and Juvenal will make Blackmore and Tully pass for poetsasters to the world's end.

Ver. 28. *falling horse?*] The horse on which his Majesty charged at the battle of Oudenard; when the Pretender, and the princes of the blood of France, fled before him.

And justly CÆSAR scorns the Poet's lays, 35
It is to *history* he trusts for praise.

F. (m) Better be Cibber, I'll maintain it still,
Than ridicule all taste, blaspheme quadrille,
Abuse the City's best good men in metre,
And laugh at Peers that put their trust in Peter. 40
(*n*) Even those you touch not, hate you.

P. What should ail 'em?

F. A hundred smart in Timon and in Balaam:
The fewer still you name, you wound the more;
Bond is but one, but Harpax is a score.

P. (o) Each mortal has his pleasure: none deny 45
Scarfdale his bottle, Darty his ham-pye;
Ridotta sips and dances, till she see
The doubling lustres dance as fast as she;

(*p*) *F*— loves the senate, Hockley-hole his brother,
Like in all else, as one egg to another. 50

(*q*) I love to pour out all myself, as plain
As downright SHIPPEN, or as old Montagne:

Verba per attentam non ibunt Cæsaris aurem:
Cui male si palpare, recalcitrat undique tutus.

T. (m) Quanto rectius hoc, quam tristi lædere versu
Pantolabum scurram, Nomentanumve nepotem?

(*n*) Cum sibi quisque timet, quanquam est intactus, et
odit.

H. (o) Quid faciam? saltat Milonius, ut semel iæto
Accessit fervor capiti, numerusque lucernis.

(*p*) Castor gaudet equis; ovo prognatus eodem,
Pugnis. quot capitum vivunt, totidem studiorum
Millia. (*q*) me pedibus delectat claudere verba,
Lucili ritu, nostrum melioris utroque.

In

NOTES.

Ver. 46. *Darty his ham-pye;*] This lover of ham-pye owned the fidelity of the poet's pencil; and said, he had done justice to his taste; but that if, instead of ham-pye, he had given him sweet-pye, he never could have pardoned him.

Ver. 52. *As downright Shippen, or as old Montagne;*] They had this indeed in common, to use great liberties of speech, and to profess saying what they thought. Montagne had many qualities,

In them, as certain to be lov'd as seen,
 The soul stood forth, nor kept a thought within;
 In me what spots (for spots I have) appear, 55
 Will prove at least the medium must be clear.
 In this impartial glass, my Muse intends
 Fair to expose myself, my foes; my friends;
 Publish the present age; but where my text
 Is vice too high, reserve it for the next: 60
 My foes shall wish my life a longer date,
 And ev'ry friend the less lament my fate.
 My head and heart thus flowing through my quill,
 (r) Verse-man or prose-man, term me which you will,
 Papist or Protestant, or both between, 65
 Like good Erasmus in an honest mean,
 In moderation placing all my glory,
 While Tories call me Whig, and Whigs a Tory.
 (s) Satire's my weapon, but I'm too discreet
 To run a-muck, and tilt at all I meet; 70

Ille velut fidis arcana sodalibus olim
 Credebat libris; neque, si male gesserat, usquam
 Decurrens alio, neque si bene: quo fit, ut omnis
 Votiva pateat veluti descripta tabella
 Vita senis. sequor hunc, (r) Lucanus an Appulus, anceps:
 [Nam Venusinus arat finem sub utrumque colonus,
 Missus ad hoc, pulsus (vetus est ut fama) Sabellis,
 Quo ne per vacuum Romano incurreret hostis;
 Sive quod Appula gens, seu quod Lucania bellum
 Incuteret violenta] (s) sed hic stylus haud petet ultro
 Quemquam animantem, et me veluti custodiet ensis
 Vagina tectus: quem cur destingere coner,

NOTES.

that have gained him the love and esteem of his readers: the other had one, which always gained him the favourable attention of his hearers. For, as a celebrated Roman orator observes, "Maledicit INERUDITUS apertius et sapius, cum periculo etiam suo. Afferet et ista res OPINIONEM, quia libentissime homines audiant ea quæ dicere *ipsi* noluissent."

- (*t*) I only wear it in a land of Hectors,
Thieves, supercargoes, sharpers, and directors.
(*u*) Save but our *army*! and let Jove incrust
Swords, pikes, and guns, with everlasting rust!
(*x*) Peace is my dear delight—not FLEURY's more:
But touch me, and no minister so sore. 76
Whoe'er offends, at some unlucky time
(*y*) Slides into verse, and hitches in a rhyme,
Sacred to ridicule his whole life long,
And the sad burden of some merry song. 80
(*z*) Slander or poison dread from Delia's rage,
Hard words or hanging, if your judge be Page:
From furious Sappho scarce a milder fate;
P—x'd by her love, or libell'd by her hate.

- (*t*) Tutus ab infestis latronibus? (*u*) O pater et rex
Jupiter, ut pereat positum rubigine telum,
Nec quisquam noceat (*x*) cupido mihi pacis! at ille,
Qui me commôrit, (melius non tangere, clamo),
(*y*) Flebit, et insignis tota cantabitur urbe.
(*z*) Cervius iratus leges minitatur et urnam;
Canidia Albuti, quibus est inimica, venenum;
Grande malum Turius, si quid se judice certes:

NOTES.

Ver. 72. *Thieves, supercargoes,*] The names at that time usually bestowed on those whom the trading companies sent with their ships and intrusted with their concerns abroad.

Ver. 73. *Save but our army! &c.*] “Une maladie nouvelle (says the admirable author de L'esprit de loix) s'est répandue en Europe; elle a saisi nos princes, et leur fait entretenir un nombre desordonné de troupes. Elle a ses redoublemens, et elle devient nécessairement contagieuse. Car si-tot qu'un état augmente ce qu'il appelle ses troupes, les autres soudain augmentent les leurs, de façon qu'on ne gagne rien par là que la ruine commune. Chaque Monarque tient sur pied toutes les armées qu'il pourroit avoir si ses peuples étoient en danger d'être exterminés; et on nomme paix cet état d'effort de tous contre tous. Aussi l'Europe est elle si ruinée, que les particuliers, qui seroient dans la situation où sont les trois puissances de cette partie du monde les plus opulentes, n'auroient pas de quoi vivre. Nous sommes pauvres avec les richesses et le commerce de tout l'univers; et bientôt, à force d'avoir des soldats, nous n'aurons plus que des soldats, et nous serons comme des Tartares.”

(a) Its proper pow'r to hurt, each creature feels ; 85
Bulls aim their horns, and asses lift their heels ;

'Tis a bear's talent not to kick, but hug ;

And no man wonders he's not stung by pug.

(b) So drink with Waters, or with Chartres * eat ;

'They'll never poison you, they'll only cheat. 90

(c) Then, learned Sir ! (to cut the matter short),
Whate'er my fate, or well or ill at court ;

Whether old age, with faint but chearful ray,

Attends to gild the ev'ning of my day,

Or Death's black wing already be display'd, 95

To wrap me in the universal shade ;

Whether the darken'd room to muse invite,

Or whiten'd wall provoke the skew'r to write :

In durance, exile, Bedlam, or the Mint,

(d) Like Lee or Budgell, I will rhyme and print. 100

(e) *F.* Alas, young man ! your days can ne'er be long,
In flow'r of age you perish for a song !

Plums and Directors, Shylock and his Wife,

Will club their testers, now, to take your life !

P. (f) What ? arm'd for virtue when I point the pen,
Brand the bold front of shameless guilty men ; 106

(a) Ut, quo quisque valet, suspectos terreat, utque
Imperet hoc Natura potens, sic collige mecum.

Dente lupus, cornu taurus petit ; unde, nisi intus

Monstratum ? (b) Scævæ vivacem crede nepoti

Matrem ; nih faciet sceleris pia dextra (mirum ?

Ut neque calce lupus quemquam, neque dente petit bos :)

Sed mala tollet anum vitiato melle cicuta.

(c) Ne longum faciam : seu me tranquilla senectus

Exspectat, seu mors atris circumvolat alis ;

Dives, inops ; Romæ, seu fors ita jusserit, exsul ;

(d) Quisquis erit vitæ, scribam, color.

T. (e) O puer, ut sis

Vitalis metuo ; et majorum ne quis amicus

Frigore te feriat.

H. (f) Quid ? cum est Lucilius ausus

* See note on Moral Essays, epist. 3. v. 20.

Dash the proud gamester in his gilded car ;
 Bare the mean heart that lurks beneath a *star* ;
 Can there be wanting, to defend Her cause,
 Lights of the church, or guardians of the laws ? 110
 Could pension'd Boileau lash in honest strain
 Flatt'ers and bigots ev'n in Louis' reign ?
 Could Laureat Dryden pimp and fry'r engage,
 Yet neither Charles nor James be in a rage ?
 And I not (g) strip the gilding off a knave, 115
 Unplac'd, unpension'd, no man's heir, or slave ?

Primus in hunc operis componere carmina morem,
 (g) *Detrahere et pellem, nitidus qua quisque per ora*
Cederet, introrsum turpis ; num Lælius, et qui
Duxit ab oppressa meritum Carthagine nomen,

I will,

NOTES.

Ver. 116. *Unplac'd, unpension'd, no man's heir, or slave ?*] Mr. Pope, it is well known, made his fortune by his Homers. Lord Treasurer Oxford affected to discourage that design ; for so great a genius (he says) ought not to be confined to translation. He always used Mr. Pope civilly ; and would often express his concern that his religion rendered him incapable of a place. At the same time, he never spoke one word of a pension. For this offer he was solely indebted to the Whig ministers. In the beginning of George I. Lord Halifax, of his own motion, sent for Mr. Pope, and told him, it had often given him concern, that so good a poet had never been distinguished ; that he was glad it was now in his power to serve him ; and if he chused to accept it, he should have a pension not clogged with any engagements. Mr. Pope thanked him, and desired time to consider of it. After three months (having heard nothing further from that Lord) he wrote him a letter to repeat his thanks ; in which he took occasion to mention the affair of the pension with much indifference. So the thing dropt till Mr. Craggs came into the ministry. The affair of the pension was then resumed. And the minister, in a very frank and friendly manner, told Mr Pope, that three hundred pounds a-year was then at his service : he had the management of the secret-service money, and could pay him such a pension, without its being known or ever coming to account. But now Mr. Pope declined the offer without hesitation : only, in return for so friendly a proposal he told the Secretary, that if at any time he wanted money, he would draw upon him for a 100l. or 200l. which liberty, notwithstanding, he never took. Mr. Craggs more than once pressed

I will, or perish in the gen'rous cause:
 Hear this, and tremble! you who 'scape the laws.
 Yes, while I live, no rich or noble knave
 Shall walk the world, in credit, to his grave. 120
 (b) 'TO VIRTUE ONLY AND HER FRIENDS A FRIEND,
 The world beside may murmur, or commend.
 Know, all the distant din that world can keep,
 Rolls o'er my grotto, and but sooths my sleep.
 (i) There, my retreat the best companions grace, 125
 Chiefs out of war, and statesmen out of place.
 There, ST. JOHN mingles with my friendly bowl
 The feast of reason and the flow of soul:
 And HE, whose lightning pierc'd th' Iberian lines,
 Now forms my Quincunx, and now ranks my Vines,
 Or tames the genius of the stubborn plain, 131
 Almost as quickly as he conquer'd Spain.

Ingenio offensi? aut læso doluere Metello,
 Famosisque Lupo cooperto versibus? atqui
Primores populi arripuit populumque tributim;
Scilicet (b) UNI ÆQUUS VIRTUTI ATQUE EJUS AMICIS.
 (i) Quin ubi se a vulgo et scena in secreta remorant
Virtus Scipiadae et mitis sapientia Lali,
 Nugari cum illo, et discincti ludere, donec
 Decoqueretur olus, soliti.

Quidquid sum ego, quamvis

NOTES.

him on this head; and urged the conveniency of a chariot; which Mr. Pope was sensible enough of: but the precariousness of that supply made him very prudently decline the thoughts of an equipage; which it was much better never to set up, than not properly to support.

Ver. 129. *And HE, whose lightning, &c.*] Charles Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough, who in the year 1705 took Barcelona, and in the winter following, with only 280 horse and 900 foot enterprized and accomplished the conquest of Valentia.

Envy

(k) *Envy* must own, I live among the great,
 No pimp of pleasure, and no spy of state,
 With eyes that pry not, tongue that ne'er repeats, 135
 Fond to spread friendships, but to cover heats;
 To help who want, to forward who excel;
 This, all who know me, know; who love me, tell;
 And who unknown defame me, let them be
 Scribblers or Peers, alike are *mob* to me. 140

This is my plea, on this I rest my cause—

(l) What faith my council, learned in the laws?

F. (m) Your plea is good; but still I say, Beware!
 Laws are explain'd by men—so have a care.
 It stands on record, that in Richard's times 145

A man was hang'd for very honest rhymes;

(n) Consult the statute, *quart.* I think, it is,
Edwardi Sext. or prim. et quint. Elis.

See *libels, satires*—here you have it—read.

P. (o) *Libels and satires!* lawless things indeed! 150

Infra Lucili censum, ingeniumque; tamen me

(k) *Cum magnis vixisse invita fatebitur usque*
Invidia; et fragili quærens illidere dentem,
Offendet solido;

(l) *nisi quid tu, docte Trebati,*
Dissentis.

T. (m) *Equidem nihil hinc diffingere possum*
Sed tamen ut monitus caveas, ne forte negoti
Incutiat tibi quid sanctarum inscitia legum:

(n) “*Si mala condiderit in quem quis carmina, jus est*
“ Judiciumque.”

H. *Esto, si quis (o) mala. sed bona si quis.*

NOTES.

Ver. 146. *A man was hang'd, &c.] Si mala condiderit.*——
 The Baron de Montesquieu explains this matter very truly.
 “L'Aristocratie est le gouvernement qui proscrie le plus les ouvrages
 “satiriques. Les magistrats y sont de petits souverains, qui ne sont
 “pas assez grands pour mépriser le injures. Si dans la monarchie
 “quelque trait va contre le Monarque, il est si haut que le trait
 “n'arrive point jusqu' à lui; un Seigneur Aristocratique en est
 “percé de part en part. Aussi les *decemvirs*, qui formoient
 “une Aristocratie, punirent-ils de mort les écrits satiriques.” *De*
L'esprit des Loix, l. xii. c. 13.

But

But grave *epistles*, bringing vice to light,
Such as a king might read, a bishop write,
Such as Sir ROBERT would approve—

F. Indeed?

The case is alter'd—you may then proceed;

(*p*) In such a cause the plaintiff will be hiss'd, 155
My lords the judges laugh, and you're dismiss'd.

Judice condiderit laudatus CÆSARE? si quis
Opprobriis dignum laceraverit, integer ipse?
T. (p) Solventur risu tabulæ: tu missus abibis.

THE

T H E
S E C O N D S A T I R E
O F T H E S E C O N D B O O K O F
H O R A C E .

S A T I R E I I .

To Mr. B E T H E L *.

- (a) **W**HAT, and how great, the virtue and the art
To live on little with a chearful heart ;
(b) (A doctrine sage, but truly none of mine) ;
Let's talk, my friends, but talk (c) before we dine.
(e) Not when a gilt buffet's reflected pride. 5
Turns you from sound philosophy aside ;
Not when from plate to plate your eye-balls roll,
And the brain dances to the mantling bowl.
Hear BETHEL's sermon, one not vers'd in schools,
(d) But strong in sense, and wise without the rules. 10
-

S A T I R A I I .

- (a) **Q**UÆ virtus et quanta, boni, sit vivere parvo,
(b) (Nec meus hic sermo: sed qua præcepit
Ofellus,
Rusticus, (d) *abnormis sapiens, crassaque Minerva*)
Discite. (e) *non inter lances mensasque nitentes ;*
Cum stupet *insanis acies fulgoribus*, et cum
Acclinis falsis animus meliora recusat :
(c) Verum hic *impransi* mecum disquirite. Cur hoc ?
Dicam, si potero. male verum examinat omnis

* The same to whom several of Mr. Pope's letters are addressed,
vol. vi.

- (b) Go work, hunt, exercise! (he thus began)
 Then scorn a homely dinner, if you can.
 (i) Your wine lock'd up, your butler stroll'd abroad,
 Or fish deny'd, (the river yet unthaw'd ;)
 If then plain bread and milk will do the feat, 15
 The pleasure lies in you, and not the meat.
 (k) Preach as I please, I doubt our curious men
 Will chuse a pheasant still before a hen ;
 Yet hens of Guinea full as good I hold,
 Except you eat the feathers green and gold. 20
 (l) Of carps and mullets why prefer the great,
 (Tho' cut in pieces ere my Lord can eat),

Corruptus iudex. (b) Leporem sectatus, equove
 Lassus ab indomito ; vel (si Romana fatigat
 Militia assuetum græcari) seu pila velox,
 Molliter austerum studio fallente laborem ;
 Seu te discus agit, pete cedentem aëra disco :
 Cum labor extulerit fastidia ; siccus, inanis,
 Sperne cibum vilem : nisi Hymettia mella Falerno,
 Ne biberis, diluta. (i) foris est promus, et atrum
 Defendens pisces hiemat mare : cum sale panis
 Latrantem stomachum bene leniet. unde putas, aut
 Quæ partum ? non in caro nidore voluptas
 Summa, sed in teipso est. tu pulmentaria quære
 Sudando. pinguem vitiis albumque neque ostrea,
 Nec scarus, aut poterit peregrina juvare lagois.

(k) Vix tamen eripiam, posito pavone, velis quin
 Hoc potius quam gallina tergere palatum ?
 Corruptus vanis rerum : quia veneat atro
 Rara avis, et picta pandat spectacula cauda :
 Tamquam ad rem attineat quidquam. Num vesceris
 ista,

Quam laudas, pluma ? coctove num adest honor idem ?
 Carne tamen quamvis distat nihil hac, magis illa ;
 Imparibus formis deceptum te patet, esto.
 Unde datum sentis, lupus hic, Tiberinus an alto
 Captus hiet ? pontesne inter jactatus, an amnis
 Ostia sub Tusci ? (l) laudas insane, trilibrem

Yet

Yet for small turbots such esteem profess?
 Because God made these large, the other less.
 (m) Oldfield, with more than harpy throat endu'd, 25
 Cries, "Send me, gods! a whole hog barbecu'd!"
 Oh blast it, (n) south-winds! till a stench exhale
 Rank as the ripeness of a rabbit's tail.
 By what criterion do you eat, d'ye think,
 If this is priz'd for sweetness, that for stink? 30
 When the tir'd glutton labours through a treat,
 He finds no relish in the sweetest meat,
 He calls for something bitter, something sour,
 And the rich feast concludes extremely poor:
 (o) Cheap eggs, and herbs, and olives still we see; 35
 Thus much is left of old simplicity!

Mullum; in singula quem minuas pulmenta necesse est.
 Ducit te species, video. quo pertinet ergo
Proceros odisse *lupos*? quia scilicet illis
 Majorem natura modum dedit, his breve pondus.
 Jejunus raro stomachus vulgaria temnit.

(m) *Porrectum magno magnum spectare catino*
Vellem, ait *Harpyiis* gula digna rapacibus. At vos,
 (n) *Præsentes Austri*, coquite horum opsonia: quam-

quam
 Putet aper rhombusque recens, mala copia quando
 Ægrum sollicitat stomachum; cum *rapula* plenus
 Atque acidas mavult *inulas*. (o) necdum *omnis* abacta
Pauperies epulis regum: nam *vilibus ovis*
 Nigrisque est *oleis* hodie locus. Haud ita pridem
 Galloni præconis erat acipensere mensa
 Infamis. quid? tum rhombos minus æquora alebant?

NOTES.

Ver. 25. *Oldfield*,] This eminent glutton ran through a fortune of fifteen hundred pounds a-year in the simple luxury of good eating.

Ver. 26. *a whole hog barbecu'd!* &c.] A West Indian term of gluttony, a hog roasted whole, stuffed with spice, and basted with Madeira wine.

The

- (p) The Robin-red-breast till of late had rest,
 And children sacred held a Martin's nest,
 Till Becca-ficos sold so dev'lish dear
 To one that was, or would have been, a peer. 40
- (q) Let me extol a cat, on oysters fed,
 I'll have a party at the Bedford-head;
 Or ev'n to crack live crawfish recommend;
 I'd never doubt at court to make a friend.
- (r) 'Tis yet in vain, I own, to keep a pother 45
 About one vice, and fall into the other;
 Between excess and famine lies a mean;
 Plain, but not sordid; tho' not splendid, clean.
- (s) Avidien, or his wife, (no matter which,
 For him you'll call a (t) dog, and her a bitch), 50
 Sell their presented partridges, and fruits,
 And humbly live on rabbits and on roots:
- (u) One half-pint bottle serves them both to dine,
 And is at once their vinegar and wine.
 But on some (u) lucky day (as when they found 55
 A lost bank-bill, or heard their son was drown'd)
 At such a feast, (y) old vinegar to spare,
 Is what two souls so gen'rous cannot bear:

- (p) Tutus erat rhombus, tutoque ciconia nido,
 Donec vos auctor docuit *prætorius*. ergo
- (q) Si quis nunc *mergos* suaves edixerit *affos*,
 Parebit parvi docilis *Romanâ* *juventas*.
- (r) Sordidus a tenui victus distabit, Ofello
 Judice: nam frustra vitium vitaveris istud,
 Si te alio pravus detorseris. (s) Avidienus,
 (t) Cui *canis* ex vero ductum cognomen adhæret,
 Quinquennes oleas est, et sylvestria corna;
 (u) Ac, nisi *mutatum*, parcit defundere *vinum*; et
 Cujus odorem olei nequeas perferre (licēbit
 Ille *repotia*, *natales*, aleosque dierum
 (x) *Festos* *albatus* celebret) cornu ipse bilibri
 Calibus instillat, (y) *veteris non parcus aceti*.

NOTES.

Ver. 42. *Bedford-head*;] A famous eating-house.

VOL. II.

D

Oil,

Oil, though it sink, they drop by drop impart,
But sowse the cabbage with a bounteous heart. 60

(z) He knows to live, who keeps the middle state,
And neither leans on this side, nor on that;
Nor (a) stops, for one bad cork, his butler's pay,
Swears, like Albutius, a good cook away;
Nor lets, like (b) Nævius, ev'ry error pass, 65
The musty wine, foul cloth, or greasy glass.

(c) Now hear what blessings Temperance can bring:
(Thus said our friend, and what he said I sing):

(d) First health: the stomach (cramm'd from ev'ry dish,
A tomb of boil'd and roast, and flesh and fish, 70
Where bile, and wind, and phlegm, and acid jar,
And all the man is one intestine war)

Remembers oft (e) the school boy's simple fare,
The temp'rate sleeps, and spirits light as air.

(f) How pale each worshipful and rev'rend guest
Rise from a clergy, or a city-feast! 75
What life in all that ample body, say?
What heav'nly particle inspires the clay?

Quali igitur victu sapiens utetur, et horum
Utrum imitabitur? hac urget lupo, hac canis, aiunt.
(z) Mundus erit, qua non offendant sordibus, atque
In neutram partem cultus miser. (a) Hic neque servis
Albuti senis exemplo, dum munia didit,
Sævus erit; nec sic ut simplex (b) Nævius, unctam
Convivis præbebit aquam; vitium hoc quoque magnum.

(c) Accipe nunc, victus tenuis quæ quantaque secum
Afferat. (d) In primis valeas bene; nam variæ res
Ut noceant homini, credas, memor illius escæ,
Quæ simplex (e) olim tibi sederit. at simul assis
Miscueris elixa, simul conchyliæ turdis;
Dulcia se in bilem vertent, stomachoque tumultum
Lenta feret petuita. (f) Vides, ut pallidus omnis
Cœna defurgat dubia? quin corpus onustum
Hesternis vitiis animum quoque prægravat una,
Atque affigit humo divinæ particulam auræ.

The

The soul subsides, and wickedly inclines
To seem but mortal, ev'n in sound divines. 80

(g) On morning-wings, how active springs the mind
That leaves the load of yesterday behind?

How easy ev'ry labour it pursues?

How coming to the poet ev'ry Muse?

(h) Not but we may exceed, some holy time, 85

Or tir'd in search of truth, or search of rhyme;

Ill health some just indulgence may engage,

And more the sickness of long life, old age;

(i) For fainting age what cordial drop remains,

If our intemp'rate youth the vessel drains? 90

(k) Our fathers prais'd rank ven'son. You suppose
Perhaps, young men! our fathers had no nose.

Not so; a buck was then a week's repast,

And 'twas their point, I ween, to make it last; 94

More pleas'd to keep it till their friends could come,

Than eat the sweetest by themselves at home.

(l) Why had not I in those good times my birth,

Ere coxcomb-pyes or coxcombs were on earth?

Unworthy he the voice of Fame to hear,

(m) That sweetest music to an honest ear; 100

(g) Alter, ubi dicto citius curata sopori
Membra dedit, vegetus præscripta ad munia surgit.

(h) Hic tamen ad melius poterit transcurrere quondam;

Sive diem festum rediens advexerit annus,

Seu recreare volet *tenuatum corpus* : ubique

Accedent anni, et *tractari mollius ætas*

Imbecilla volet. (i) Tibi quidnam accedet ad istam,

Quam puer et validus præsumis, mollietiem; seu

Dura valetudo inciderit, seu tarda senectus?

(k) *Rancidum aprum* antiqui laudabant: non quia nasus

Illis nullus erat; sed, *credo*, hac mente, quod hospes

Tardius adveniens vitiatum commodius, quam

Integram edax dominus consumeret. (l) hos utinam inter

Heroas natum tellus me prima tulisset.

(m) Das aliquid *famæ*, quæ *carmine* gratior aurem

(For 'faith, Lord Fanny! you are in the wrong,
 The world's good word is better than a song).
 Who has not learn'd, (*n*) fresh sturgeon and ham-pye
 Are no rewards for want, and infamy!
 When luxury has lick'd up all thy pelf, 105
 Curs'd by thy (*o*) neighbours, thy trustees, thyself,
 To friends, to fortune, to mankind a shame,
 Think how posterity will treat thy name;
 And (*p*) buy a rope, that future times may tell
 Thou hast at least bestow'd one penny well. 110
 (*q*) "Right," cries his Lordship, "for a rogue in need
 "To have a taste is insolence indeed:
 "In me 'tis noble, suits my birth and state,
 "My wealth unwieldy, and my heap too great."
 Then, like the sun, let (*r*) Bounty spread her ray, 115
 And shine that superfluity away.
 Oh impudence of Wealth! with all thy store,
 How dar'st thou let one worthy man be poor?
 Shall half the (*s*) new-built churches round thee fall?
 Make keys, build bridges, or repair Whitehall: 120
 Or to thy country let that heap be lent,
 As M**o's was, but not at five *per cent*.
 (*t*) Who thinks that Fortune cannot change her mind,
 Prepares a dreadful jest for all mankind.

Occupet humanam? grandes rhombi, patinæque.
 Grande ferunt una (*n*) cum *damno dedecus*. adde
 (*o*) Iratum patrum, vicinos, te tibi iniquum,
 Et frustra mortis cupidum, cum deerit egenti
 (*p*) *As, laquei pretium*.

(*q*) Jure, inquit, Trausius istis
 Jurgatur verbis: ego vestigalia magna,
 Divitiasque habeo tribus amplas regibus. (*r*) Ergo,
 Quod *superat*, non est *melius quo* insumere possis?
 Cur eget indignus *quisquam*, te divite? quare
 (*s*) *Templa ruunt antiqua Deum? cur, improbe, caræ*
 Non aliquid *patriæ* tanto emetiris acervo?
 Uni nimirum tibi recte semper erunt res?
 (*t*) O magnus posthac inimicis risus! uterne

And

And (u) who stands safest? tell me, is it he
 That spreads and swells in puff'd prosperity, 125
 Or blest'd with little, whose preventing care
 In peace provides fit arms against a war?
 (x) Thus Bethel spoke, who always speaks his thought,
 And always thinks the very thing he ought: 130
 His equal mind I copy what I can,
 And as I love, would imitate the man.
 In south-sea days not happier, when surmis'd
 The lord of thousands, than if now (y) excis'd;
 In forest planted by a father's hand, 135
 Than in five acres now of rented land.
 Content with little I can piddle here
 On (z) brocoli and mutton, round the year;
 But (a) ancient friends (tho' poor, or out of play)
 That touch my bell, I cannot turn away. 140
 'Tis true, no (b) turbot's dignify my boards,
 But gudgeons, flounders, what my Thames affords:
 To Hounslow-heath I point, and Bansted-down,
 Thence comes your mutton, and these chicks my own:

(u) Ad casus dubios fidet sibi certius? hic, qui
 Pluribus assuêrit mentem corpusque superbum;
 An qui contentus parvo metuensque futuri,
 In pace, ut sapiens, aptarit idonea bello?

(x) Quo magis his credas: puer hunc ego parvus
Osellum

Integris opibus novi non latius usum,
 Quam nunc (y) accisis. Videas, *metato* in agello,
 Cum pecore et gnatis, fortem mercede colonum,
 Non ego, narrantem, temeri edi luce profesta
 Quidquam, præter (z) *olus* fumosæ cum pede pernæ.
 Ac mihi seu (a) *longum post tempus* venerat hospes,
 Sive *operum vacuo* gratus conviva per imbrem
 Vicinus; bene erat, non (b) *piscibus* urbe petitis,

NOTES.

Ver. 133. *In south-sea days not happier, &c.*] Mr. Pope had
 south-sea stock, which he did not sell out. It was valued at be-
 tween twenty and thirty thousand pounds when it fell.

(c) From yon old walnut-tree a show'r shall fall; 145

(d) And grapes, long ling'ring on my only wall,

And figs from standard and espalier join;

The devil's in you if you cannot dine:

Then (e) chearful healths (your mistress shall have place)

And, what's more rare, a poet shall say grace. 150

Fortune not much of humbling me can boast:

Tho' double tax'd, how little have I lost!

My life's amusements have been just the same,

Before, and after (f) standing armies came.

My lands are sold, my father's house is gone: 155

I'll hire another's; is not that my own,

And yours, my friends? thro' whose free-op'ning gate

None comes too early, none departs too late;

(For I, who hold sage Homer's rule the best,

Welcome the coming, speed the going guest). 160

" Pray Heav'n it last! (cries SWIFT!) as you go on;

" I wish to God this house had been your own:

" Pity! to build, without a son or wife:

" Why, you'll enjoy it only all your life."

Well, if the use be mine, can it concern one, 165

Whether the name belong to Pope or Vernon?

Sed pullo atque hædo: tum (c) pensilis uva secundas

Et nux ornabat mensas, cum (d) duplice ficu.

Post hoc ludas erat (e) cuppa potare magistra:

Ac venerata Ceres, ita culmo surgeret alto,

Explicuit vino contractæ seria frontis.

Sæviat atque novos moveat Fortuna tumultus!

Quantum hinc imminuet? quanto aut ego parcius, aut vos,

O pueri, nituistis, ut hoc (f) novus incola venit?

What's

NOTES.

Ver. 165. *Well, if the use be mine, &c.*] In a letter to this Mr. Bethel, of March 20, 1743, he says, " My landlady, Mrs. Ver-
 " non, being dead, this garden and house are offered me in sale;
 " and, I believe, (together with the cottages on each side my grass-
 " plot next the Thames), will come at about a thousand pounds.
 " If I thought any particular friend would be pleased to live in it
 " after my death, (for, as it is, it serves all my purposes as well

What's (g) *Property*? dear Swift! you see it alter
 From you to me, from me to (h) Peter Walter;
 Or, in a mortgage, prove a lawyer's share;
 Or, in a jointure, vanish from the heir; 170
 Or in pure (i) equity (the case not clear)
 The chancery takes your rents for twenty year:
 At best, it falls to some (k) ungracious son,
 Who cries, "My father's damn'd, and all's my own."
 (l) Shades, that to BACON could retreat afford, 175
 Become the portion of a booby lord;
 And Hemslay, once proud Buckingham's delight,
 Slides to a scriv'ner or a city-knight.
 (m) Let lands and houses have what lords they will,
 Let us be fix'd, and our own masters still. 180

Nam (g) *propria telluris* heram natura neque illum,
 Nec me, nec quemquam statuit. nos expulit ille;
 Illum aut (h) nequities aut (i) *vafri inscitia juris*,
 Postremum expellet certe (k) *vivacior heres*,
 (l) Nunc ager *Umbreni sub nomine*, nuper *Oselli*
 Dictus erat: nulli proprius; sed cedit in usum
 Nunc mihi, nunc alii. quocirca (m) vivite fortes,
 Fortiaque adversis opponite pectora rebus.

"during life), I would purchase it; and more particularly could
 "I hope two things, That the friend who should like it, was so
 "much younger and healthier than myself, as to have a prospect
 "of its continuing his some years longer, than I can of its con-
 "tinuing mine. But most of those I love are travelling out of
 "the world, not into it; and unless I have such a view given me,
 "I have no vanity nor pleasure that does not stop short of the
 "grave."—So that we see, what some of his friends would not
 believe, his thoughts in prose and verse were the same.

Ver. 177. *proud Buckingham's, &c.*] Villiers Duke of Buck-
 ingham.

T H E
F I R S T E P I S T L E
O F T H E F I R S T B O O K O F
H O R A C E.

E P I S T L E I.

T O L O R D B O L I N G B R O K E.

ST. JOHN, whose love indulg'd my labours past,
Matures my present, and shall bound my last!
Why (*b*) will you break the Sabbath of my days?
Now sick alike of envy and of praise.
Public too long, ah let me hide my age!
See modest (*c*) Cibber now has left the stage:
Our gen'als now, (*d*) retir'd to their estates,
Hang their old trophies o'er the garden-gates,
In Life's cool ev'ning satiate of applause,
Nor (*e*) fond of bleeding, ev'n in BRUNSWICK's cause.

E P I S T O L A I.

PRIMA dicte mihi, summa dicende camena,
(*b*) Spectatum satis, et donatum jam rude, quæris,
Mæcenâs, iterum antiquo me includere ludo.
Non eadem est ætas, non mens: (*c*) Veianius, armis
(*d*) Herculis ad postem fixis, latet abditus agro;
Ne populum (*e*) extrema toties exoret arena.

NOTES.

Ver. 3. *Sabbath of my days?* *i. e.*] the 49th year; the age of the author.

Ver. 10. *ev'n in BRUNSWICK's cause.*] In the former editions it was *Britain's cause*. But the terms are synonymous.

(*f*) A voice there is, that whispers in my ear, 11
 ('Tis Reason's voice, which sometimes one can hear),
 " Friend Pope! be prudent, let your (*g*) Muse take
 " breath,

" And never gallop Pegasus to death;
 " Left stiff, and stately, void of fire or force, 15
 " You limp, like Blackmore, on a Lord Mayor's horse."

Farewell then (*b*) verse, and love, and ev'ry toy,
 The rhymes and rattles of the man or boy;
 What (*i*) right, what true, what fit we justly call,
 Let this be all my care—for this is all: 20
 To lay this (*k*) harvest up, and hoard with haste
 What ev'ry day will want, and most, the last.

But ask not to what (*l*) doctors I apply?
 Sworn to no master, of no sect am I:
 As drives the (*m*) storm, at any door I knock: 25
 And house with Montagne now, or now with Locke,

(*f*) Est mihi purgatam crebro qui perfonet aurem;
 Solve (*g*) senescentem mature sanus equum, ne
 Peccet ad extremum ridendus, et ilia ducat
 Nunc itaque et (*b*) versus, et *cetera ludicra* pono:
 Quid (*i*) verum atque *decens*, curo et rogo, et *omnis* in
 hoc sum:

(*k*) Condo, et compono, quæ mox depromere possim.
 Ac ne forte roges, (*l*) quo me *duce*, quo *Lare* tuter:
 Nullius addictus jurare in verba magistri,

(*m*) Quo me cunque rapit tempestas, deferor *hospes*.
 Sometimes

NOTES.

Ver. 16. *You limp like Blackmore, on a Lord Mayor's horse.*] The fame of this heavy poet, however problematical elsewhere, was universally received in the city of London. His versification is here exactly described: Stiff, and not strong; stately, and yet dull, like the sober and slow-paced animal generally employed to mount the Lord Mayor: and therefore here humourously opposed to Pegasus.

Ver. 26. *And house with Montagne now, and now with Locke;*

Sometimes a (*n*) patriot active in debate,
 Mix with the world, and battle for the state,
 Free as young Lyttleton, her cause pursue,
 Still true to Virtue, (*o*) and as warm as true : 30
 Sometimes with Aristippus, or St. Paul,
 Indulge my candour, and grow all to all ;
 Back to my (*p*) native moderation slide,
 And win my way by yielding to the tide.

(*q*) Long, as to him who works for debt the day, 35
 Long as the night to her whose love's away,
 Long as the year's dull circle seems to run,
 When the brisk minor pants for twenty-one ;
 So slow th' unprofitable (*r*) moments roll,
 That lock up all the functions of my soul ; 40
 That keep me from myself, and still delay
 Life's instant bus'ness to a future day :
 That (*s*) task, which as we follow or despise,
 The eldest is a fool, the youngest wise :
 Which done, the poorest can no wants endure ; 45
 And which not done, the richest must be poor.

Nunc *agilis* fio, et merfor (*n*) *civilibus undis*,
 Virtutis veræ custos, (*o*) *rigidusque satelles* :
 Nunc in * Aristippi (*p*) *furtim præcepta relabor*,
 Et mihi res, non me rebus, subungere conor.

(*q*) Ut non longa, quibus mentitur amica : diesque
 Lenta videtur *opus debentibus* : ut piger annus
 Pupillus, quos dura premit custodia matrum :
 Sic mihi tarda (*r*) fluunt *ingrataque tempora*, quæ spem
 Consiliumque *morantur* agendi gnaviter (*s*) id, quod
 Æque *pauperibus* prodest, *locupletibus* æque,
 Æque neglectum *pueris senibusque* nocebit.

NOTES.

i. e. Chuse either an active or contemplative life, as is most fitted to the season and circumstances.—For he regarded these writers as the best schools to form a man for the world ; or to give him a knowledge of himself : Montagne excelling in his observations on social and civil life ; and Locke, in developing the faculties, and explaining the operations of the human mind.

* Omnis Aristippum decuit color, et status, et res.

Late

(*t*) Late as it is, I put myself to school,
 And feel some (*u*) comfort, not to be a fool.
 Weak tho' I am of limb, and short of sight,
 Far from a lynx, and not a giant quite; 50
 I'll do what Mead and Chelfelden advise,
 To keep these limbs, (*x*) and to preserve these eyes.
 Not to (*y*) go back, is somewhat to advance,
 And men must walk at least before they dance.
 Say, does thy (*z*) blood rebel, thy bosom move 55
 With wretched av'rice, or as wretched love?
 Know, there are words and spells, which can controul
 (*a*) Between the fits this fever of the soul:
 Know there are rhymes, (*b*) which fresh and fresh
 apply'd,
 Will cure the arrant'ft puppy of his pride. 60

(*t*) *Restat*, ut his ego me ipse regam (*u*) solerque
elementis :

(*x*) Non possum oculo quantum contendere Lynceus;
 Non tamen idcirco contempnas lippus inungi:
 Nec, quia desperes invicti membra Glyconis,
 Nodosa corpus nolis prohibere chiragra.
 Est quadam prodire (*y*) tenus, si non datur ultra.

(*z*) Fervet avaritia, miseroque cupidine pectus?
 Sunt *verba* et *voes*, quibus hunc lenire dolorem
 Possis, et (*a*) magnam morbi deponere partem.
 Laudis amore tumes? sunt (*b*) certa *piaculo*, quæ te
 Ter pure lecto poterunt recreare libello.

NOTES.

Ver. 51. *I'll do what Mead*—] Mr. Pope highly esteemed and loved this worthy man, whose unaffected humanity and benevolence have stifled much of that envy which his eminence in his profession would otherwise have drawn out. Speaking of his obligation to this great physician and others of the faculty, in a letter to Mr. Allen, about a month before his death, he says, "There is no end of my kind treatment from the faculty; they are in general the most amiable companions, and the best friends, as well as the most learned men I know."

Be (c) furious, envious, slothful, mad, or drunk,
 (d) Slave to a wife, or vassal to a punk,
 A Switz, a High-Dutch, or a Low-Dutch (e) bear;
 All that we ask is but a patient ear.
 (f) 'Tis the first virtue vices to abhor; 65
 And the first wisdom to be fool no more.
 But to the world no (g) bugbear is so great,
 As want of figure, and a small estate.
 To either India see the merchant fly,
 Scar'd at the spectre of pale Poverty! 70
 See him, with pains of body, pangs of soul,
 Burn thro' the tropic, freeze beneath the pole!
 Wilt thou do nothing for a nobler end,
 Nothing, to make philosophy thy friend?
 To stop thy foolish views, thy long desires, 75
 And (h) ease thy heart of all that it admires?
 (i) Here, Wisdom calls: (k) "Seek Virtue first, be bold!
 "As gold to silver, virtue is to gold."
 There, London's voice: (l) "Get money, money still!
 "And then let Virtue follow, if she will." 80
 This, this the saving doctrine, preach'd to all,
 From (m) low St. James's up to high St. Paul;

(c) Invidus, iracundus, iners, vinosus, (d) amator;
 Nemo (e) adeo ferus est, ut non mitescere possit,
 Si modo culturæ patientem commodet aurem.

(f) Virtus est, vitium fugere; et sapientia prima,
 Stultitia caruisse. vides quæ (g) maxima credis
 Esse mala, exiguum censum, turpemque repulsam,
 Quanto divites animi capitisque labore.

Impiger extremos curris mercator ad Indos,
 Per (h) mare pauperiem fugiens, per saxa, per ignes:
 Ne cures (i) ea, quæ stulte miraris et optas,
 Discere, et audire, et meliori credere non vis?
 Quis circum pagos et circum compita pugnax
 Magna coronari contemnat Olympia, cui spes,
 Cui sit conditio dulcis sine pulvere palmæ?

"(k) Vilius est auro argentum, virtutibus aurum.

"(l) O cives, cives! quærenda pecunia primum est:
 Virtus post nummos: hæc (m) Janus summus ab imo

From

From him whose (*n*) quills stand quiver'd at his ear,
To him who notches sticks at Westminster.

Barnard in (*o*) spirit, sense, and truth abounds; 85
" Pray, then, what wants he?" Fourscore thousand
pounds;

A pension, or such harness for a slave
As Bug now has, and Dorimant would have.
Barnard, thou art a (*p*) cit, with all thy worth;
But Bug and D * l, their *Honours*, and so forth. 90

Yet ev'ry (*q*) child another song will sing,
" Virtue, brave boys! 'tis Virtue makes a king."
True, conscious honour is to feel no sin,
He's arm'd without that's innocent within;
Be this thy (*r*) screen, and this thy wall of brass; 95
Compar'd to this, a minister's an ass.

(*s*) And say, to which shall our applause belong,
This new court-jargon, or the good old song?
The modern language of corrupted peers,
Or what was spoke at (*t*) CRESSY and POITIERS? 100
(*u*) Who counsels best? who whispers, " Be but great,
" With praise or infamy, leave that to fate;
" Get place and wealth, if possible, with grace;
" If not, by any means, get wealth and place."
For what? to have a (*x*) box where eunuchs sing, 105
And foremost in the circle eye a king.

Prodocet: hæc recinunt juvenes dictata senesque,
(*n*) Lævo suspensi loculos tabulamque lacerto.

Est (*o*) animus tibi, sunt mores, est lingua, fidesque:
Sed quadringentis sex septem millia desunt,
(*p*) *Plebs* eris. (*q*) at pueri ludentes, *Rex* eris, aiunt,
Si recte facies. Hic (*r*) *murus abeneus esto*,
Nil *conscire* sibi, nulla palefcere culpa.

(*s*) *Roscia*, dic fodes, melior lex, an puerorum est
Nænia, quæ regnum recte facientibus offert,
Et *maribus* (*t*) *Curiis* et decantata *Camillis*?

(*u*) *Isne* tibi melius suadet, qui, " *Rem* facias; rem,
" Si possis, recte; si non, quocunque modo rem."
Ut (*x*) propius spectes lacrymosa poemata Pupi!

Or (y) he, who bids thee face with steady view
 Proud Fortune, and look shallow greatness thro':
 And, (z) while he bids thee, sets th' example too?
 If (a) such a doctrine in St. James's air,
 Should chance to make the well-dress'd rabble stare;
 If honest S*z take scandal at a spark,
 That less admires the (b) Palace than the Park:
 Faith, I shall give the answer (c) Reynard gave;
 "I cannot like, dread Sir, your royal cave:
 "Because I see, by all the tracks about,
 "Full many a beast goes in, but none come out."
 Adieu to Virtue, if you're once a slave:
 Send her to court, you send her to her grave.
 Well, if a king's a lion, at the least
 The (d) people are a many-headed beast;
 Can they direct what measures to pursue,
 Who know themselves so little what to do?
 Alike in nothing but one lust of gold,
 Just half the land would buy, and half be sold:
 Their (e) country's wealth our mightier misers drain,
 Or cross, to plunder provinces, the main;
 The rest, some farm the poor-box, some the pews;
 Some keep assemblies, and would keep the stews;
 Some (f) with fat bucks on childless dotards fawn;
 Some win rich widows by their chine and brawn;

An, (y) qui fortunæ te respondere superbæ
 Liberum et erectum, (z) præsens hortatur et aptat?
 (a) Quod si me Populus Romanus forte roget, cur
 Non, ut (b) porticibus, sic judiciis fruar isdem;
 Nec sequar aut fugiam, quæ diligit ipse vel odit:
 Olim quod (c) vulpes ægroto cauta leoni
 Respondit, referam: Quia me vestigia terrent
 Omnia te adversum spectantia, nulla retrorsum.
 (d) *Bellua multorum est caput.* nam quid sequar, aut
 quem?
 Pars hominum gestit (e) conducere publica: sunt qui
 (f) Cruentis et pomis viduas venentur avaras
 Excipiantque senes, quos in vivaria mittant:

While

While with the silent growth of ten *per cent.*

In dirt and darkness, (*g*) hundreds sink content.

Of all these ways, if each (*h*) pursues his own,

Satire, be kind, and let the wretch alone :

135

But show me one who has it in his pow'r

To act consistent with himself an hour.

Sir Job (*i*) sail'd forth, the ev'ning bright and still,

"No place on earth (he cry'd) like Greenwich-hill!"

(*k*) Up starts a palace, lo, th' obedient base

140

Slopes at its foot, the woods its sides embrace,

The silver Thames reflects its marble face.

Now let some whimsy, or that (*l*) dev'l within

Which guides all those who know not what they mean,

But give the knight (or give his lady) spleen; 145

"Away, away! take all your scaffolds down,

"For Snug's the word: My dear! we'll live in town."

At am'rous Flavio is the (*m*) stocking thrown?

That very night he longs to lie alone.

(*n*) The fool, whose wife elopes some thrice a quarter,

For matrimonial solace dies a martyr,

151

Did ever (*o*) Proteus, Merlin, any witch,

Transform themselves so strangely as the rich?

Well, but the (*p*) poor—The poor have the same itch;

(*g*) *Multis occulto crescit res senore. (h) verum*

Esto, aliis alios rebus studiisque teneri:

lidem eadem possunt horam durare probantes?

(*i*) *Nullus in orbe sinus Baiis præluet amœnis,*

Si dixit dives; (k) lacus et mare sentit amorem

Festinantis heri: cui si (l) vitiosa libido

Fecerit auspiciū; cras ferramenta Teanum

Tolletis, fabri. (m) lectus genialis in aula est?

Nil ait esse prius, melius nil cœlibe vita:

(*n*) *Si non est, jurat bene solis esse maritis.*

(*o*) *Quo teneam vultus mutantem Protea nodo?*

Quid (p) pauper? ride: mutat (q) cœnacula, lectos,

They change their (*q*) weekly barber, weekly news,
 Prefer a new japanner, to their shoes, 156
 Discharge their garrets, move their beds, and run
 (They know not whither) in a chaise and one;
 They (*r*) hire their sculler, and when once aboard,
 Grow sick, and damn the climate—like a lord. 160
 (*s*) You laugh, half beau, half sloven if I stand,
 My wig all powder, and all snuff my band;
 You laugh, if coat and breeches strangely vary,
 White gloves, and linen worthy Lady Mary!
 But when (*t*) no prelate's lawn with hair-shirt lin'd,
 Is half so incoherent as my mind, 166
 When (each opinion with the next at strife,
 One (*u*) ebb and flow of follies all my life)
 I (*x*) plant, root up; I build, and then confound;
 Turn round to square, and square again to round;
 (*y*) You never change one muscle of your face 171
 You think this madness but a common case,
 Nor (*z*) once to Chanc'ry, nor to Hale apply;
 Yet hang your lip, to see a seam awry!
 Careless how ill I with myself agree, 175
 Kind to my dress, my figure, not to me.
 Is this my (*a*) guide, philosopher, and friend?
 This he, who loves me, and who ought to mend?

Balnea, (r) tonfores; conducto navigio æque
Nauseat, ac locuples quem ducit priva triremis.
(s) Si curatus inæquali tonfore capillos
Occurro; rides. si forte subucula pexæ
Trita subest tunicæ, vel si toga dissidet impar;
Rides. quid, (t) mea cum pugnat sententia secum;
Quod petiit, spernit; repetit quod nuper omisit;
(u) Æstuat, et vitæ disconvenit ordine toto;
(x) Diruit, ædificat, mutat quadrata rotundis?
(y) Infanire putas solennia me, neque rides,
Nec (z) medici credis, nec curatoris egere
A pratore dati; rerum (a) tutela mearum
Cum sis, et prave sectum stomachicis ob unguem,
De te pendentis, te respicientis amici.

Who

Who ought to make me (what he can, or none)
 That man divine whom Wisdom calls her own; 180
 Great without title, without fortune blest'd;
 Rich (*b*) ev'n when plunder'd, (*c*) honour'd while op-
 press'd;
 Lov'd (*d*) without youth, and follow'd without pow'r;
 At home, tho' exil'd; (*e*) free, tho' in the Tow'r;
 In short, that reas'ning, high, immortal thing, 185
 Just (*f*) less than Jove, and (*g*) much above a king,
 Nay, half in heav'n—(*h*) except (what's mighty odd)
 A fit of vapours clouds this demi-god?

Ad summam, *sapiens* uno (*b*) minor est *Jove*, (*c*) dives,
 (*d*) Liber, (*e*) honoratus, (*f*) pulcher, (*g*) rex denique
 regum;
 Præcipue sanus, (*h*) nisi cum pituita molesta est.

T H E
S I X T H E P I S T L E
O F T H E F I R S T B O O K O F
H O R A C E .

E P I S T L E VI.

To Mr. MURRAY.

“ **N**OT to admire, is all the art I know,
 “ To make men happy, and to keep them so.”
 (Plain truth, dear MURRAY, needs no flow’rs of speech,
 So take it in the very words of Creech).

(b) This vault of air, this congregated ball, 5
 Self-center’d Sun, and Stars that rise and fall,
 There are, my friend! whose philosophic eyes
 Look thro’, and trust the Ruler with his skies,
 To him commit the hour, the day, the year,
 And view (c) this dreadful all without a fear. 10

Admire we then what (d) earth’s low entrails hold,
 Arabian shores, or Indian seas infold;
 All the mad trade of (e) foels and slaves for gold? }

E P I S T O L A VI.

NIL *admirari*, prope res est una, Numici,
 Solaque quæ possit facere et servare beatum.

(b) Hunc solem, et stellas, et decedentia certis
 Tempora momentis, sunt qui (c) formidine nulla
 Imbuti spectent. (d) quid censes, munera terræ?
 Quid, maris extremos Arabas (e) ditantis et Indos?

NOTES.

Ver. 4. *Creech*.] From whose translation of Horace the two
 first lines are taken.

Or

Or (*f*) popularity? or stars and strings?
 The mob's applauses, or the gifts of kings? 15
 Say with what (*g*) eyes we ought at courts to gaze,
 And pay the great our homage of amaze?
 If weak the (*h*) pleasure that from these can spring,
 The fear to want them is as weak a thing:
 Whether we dread, or whether we desire, 20
 In either case, believe me, we admire;
 Whether we (*i*) joy or grieve, the same the curse,
 Surpris'd at better, or surpris'd at worse.
 Thus good or bad, to one extreme betray
 Th' unbalanc'd mind, and snatch the man away; 25
 For (*k*) Virtue's self may too much zeal be had;
 The worst of madmen is a saint run mad.
 (*l*) Go then, and if you can, admire the state
 Of beaming diamonds, and reflected plate;
 Procure a taste to double the surprise, 30
 And gaze on (*m*) Parian charms with learned eyes:
 Be struck with bright (*n*) brocade, or Tyrian dye,
 Our birth-day nobles' splendid livery.
 If not so pleas'd, at (*o*) council-board rejoice,
 To see their judgments hang upon thy voice; 35

Ludicra, quid, (*f*) plausus, et amici dona Quiritis?
 Quo spectanda modo, (*g*) quo sensu credis et ore?
 (*h*) Qui timet his adversa, fere miratur eodem
 Quo cupiens pacto: pavor est utrobique molestus:
 Improvisa simul species exterret utrumque:
 (*i*) Gaudeat, an doleat; cupiat metuatque; quid ad rem,
 Si, quidquid vidit melius pejuse sua spe,
 Defixis oculis animoque et corpore torpet?
 (*k*) Insani sapiens nomen ferat, æquus iniqui;
 Ultra quam satis est, virtutem si petat ipsam.
 (*l*) I nunc, argentum et marmor (*m*) vetus, æraque
 et artes
 Suspice: cum gemmis (*n*) Tyrios mirare colores:
 Gaude, quod spectant oculi te (*o*) mille loquentem:

From

From (*p*) morn to night, at Senate, Rolls, and Hall,
 Plead much, read more, dine late, or not at all.
 But wherefore all this labour, all this strife?
 For (*q*) fame, for riches, for a noble wife?
 Shall (*r*) one whom nature, learning, birth conspir'd
 To form, not to admire but be admir'd, 41
 Sigh, while his Chloe, blind to wit and worth,
 Weds the rich dulness of some son of earth?
 Yet (*s*) time ennobles, or degrades each line;
 It brighten'd CRAGGS's, and may darken thine: 45
 And what is fame? the meanest have their day,
 The greatest can but blaze, and pass away.
 Grac'd as thou art, (*t*) with all the pow'r of words,
 So known, so honour'd, at the House of Lords:
 Conspicuous scene! another yet is nigh, 50
 (More silent far), where kings and poets lie;
 (*u*) Where MURRAY (long enough his country's pride)
 Shall be no more than TULLY, or than HYDE!
 (*x*) Rack'd with sciatics, martyr'd with the stone,
 Will any mortal let himself alone? 55
 See Ward by batter'd beaus invited over,
 And desp'rate Misery lays hold on Dover.
 The case is easier in the mind's disease;
 There all men may be cur'd whene'er they please.
 Would you be (*y*) blest'd? despise low joys, low gains; }
 Disdain whatever CORNBURY disdains; 61
 Be virtuous, and be happy for your pains.

Gnavus (*p*) mane forum, et vespertinus pete tectum;
 (*q*) Ne plus frumenti dotalibus emetat agris
 Mutus et (indignum; quod sit peioribus ortus)
 (*r*) Hic tibi sit potius, quam tu mirabilis illi.
 (*s*) Quicquid sub terra est, in aprium proferet ætas;
 Desodiet condetque nitentia. (*t*) cum bene notum
 Porticus Agrippæ, et via te conspexerit Appi;
 Ire tamen restat, Numa (*u*) quo devenit et Ancus.
 (*x*) Si latus aut renes morbo tentantur acuto,
 Quare fugam morbi. (*y*) vis recte vivere? quis non?

But

(z) But art thou one, whom new opinions sway,
 One who believes as Tindal leads the way,
 Who virtue and a church alike disowns, 65
 Thinks that but words, and this but brick and stones?
 Fly, (a) then, on all the wings of wild desire,
 Admire whate'er the maddest can admire.
 Is wealth thy passion? Hence! from pole to pole,
 Where winds can carry, or where waves can roll, 70
 For Indian spices, for Peruvian gold,
 Prevent the greedy, or outbid the bold;
 (b) Advance thy golden mountain to the skies;
 On the broad base of fifty thousand rise,
 Add one round hundred, and (if that's not fair) 75
 Add fifty more, and bring it to a square.
 For, mark th' advantage; just so many score
 Will gain a (c) wife with half as many more,
 Procure her beauty, make that beauty chaste,
 And then such (d) friends—as cannot fail to last. 80
 A (e) man of wealth is dubb'd a man of worth,
 Venus shall give him form, and Anstis birth.
 (Believe me, many a (f) German prince is worse,
 Who proud of pedigree, is poor of purse).
 His wealth brave (g) Timon gloriously confounds;
 Ask'd for a groat, he gives a hundred pounds; 86

Si virtus hoc *una* potest dare, fortis omittis
 Hoc age *delictis*.

(z) virtutem verba putes, et
 Lucum ligna? (a) cave ne portus occupet alter:
 Ne Cibyrica, ne Bithyna negotia perdas:
 (b) Mille talenta rotundentur, totidem altera, porro et
 Tertia succedant, et quæ pars quadret acervum.
 Scilicet (c) uxorem cum dote, fidemque, et (d) amicos.
 Et genus, et formam, regina (e) Pecunia donat;
 Ac bene mummatum decorat Saudela, Venusque.
 Manicipiis locuples, eget æris (f) *Capadocum* Rex.
 Ne fueris hic tu. (g) chlamydes Lucullus, ut aiunt,
 Si posset centum scenæ præbere rogatus,

Or

Or if three ladies like a luckless play,
Take the whole house upon the poet's day.

(*b*) Now, in such exigencies not to need,
Upon my word, you must be rich indeed; 90

A noble superfluity it craves,
Not for yourself, but for your fools and knaves;
Something, which for your honour they may cheat,
And which it much becomes you to forget.

(*i*) If wealth alone then make and keep us blest, 95
Still, still be getting, never, never rest.

(*k*) But if to pow'r and place your passion lie,
If in the pomp of life consist the joy;

Then (*l*) hire a slave, or (if you will) a lord 100
To do the honours, and to give the word;

Tell at your levee, as the crowds approach,
To whom to (*m*) nod, whom take into your coach,
Whom honour with your hand; to make remarks,
Who (*n*) rules in Cornwall, or who rules in Berks:

"This may be troublesome, is near the chair: — 106

"That makes three members, this can chuse a may'r."

Instructed thus, you bow, embrace, protest,

Adopt him (*o*) son, or cousin at the least,

Then turn about, and (*p*) laugh at your own jest. }

Qui possum tot? ait: tamen et quæram, et quot habebō
Mittam: post paulo scribit, sibi millia quinque
Esse domi chlamydatum: partem, vel tolleret omnes.

(*b*) Exilis domus est, ubi non et multa *superfunt*,
Et *dominum fallunt*, et *profunt furibus*. (*i*) ergo,
Si res sola potest facere et servare beatum,

Hoc primus repetas opus, hoc postremus omittas.

(*k*). Si fortunatum species et gratia præstat,

(*l*) *Mercemur* servum, qui dicet nomina, lævum
Qui fodicet latus, et (*m*) cogat trans pondera dextram
Porrigere: (*n*) Hic multum in Fabia valet, ille *Velina*:
Cui libet, is fasces dabit; eripietque curule,

Cui volet, *importunus* ebur: (*o*) frater, pater, adde:
Ut cuique est ætas, ita quemque (*p*) *facetus* adopta.

Or

Or if your life be one continued treat, 111
 If (q) to live well means nothing but to eat ;
 Up, up ! cries Gluttony, 'tis break of day,
 Go drive the deer, and drag the finny prey ;
 With horns and hounds go hunt an appetite— 115
 So (r) Ruffel did, but could not eat at night,
 Call'd happy dog ! the beggar at his door,
 And envy'd thirst and hunger to the poor.

Or shall we (s) ev'ry decency confound,
 Thro' taverns, stewes, and bagnios take our round,
 Go dine with Chartres, in each vice outdo 121
 (t) K——l's lewd cargo, or Ty——y's crew,
 From Latian Syrens, French Circæan feasts,
 Return'd well travell'd, and transform'd to beasts,
 Or for a titled punk, or foreign flame, 125
 Renounce our (u) country, and degrade our name ?

If, after all, we must with (x) Wilmot own,
 The cordial drop of life is Love alone,
 And SWIFT cry wisely, *Vive la bagatelle !*
 The man that loves and laughs, must sure do well.
 (y) Adieu—— If this advice appear the worst, 131
 E'en take the counsel which I gave you first :
 Or better precepts if you can impart,
 Why do, I'll follow them with all my heart.

Si (q) bene qui cœnat, bene vivit ; lucet : eamus
 Quo ducit gula : piscemur, venemur, ut (r) olim
 Gargilius : qui mane plagas, venabula, servos,
 Differtum transire forum populumque jubebat,
 Unus ut e multus populo spectante referret.
 Emtum mulus aprum. (s) crudi, tumidique lavemur ;
 Quid deceat, quid non, obliti ; Cærite cera
 Digni ; (t) *remigium vitiosum* Ithacensis Ulyssæi ;
 Cui *potior* (u) patria fuit interdicta voluptas.

(x) Si, Mimnermus uti censet, sine amore jocisque
 Nil est jucundum ; vivas in amore jocisque.

(y) Vive, vale. si quod novisti rectius istis,
 Candidus imperti : si non, his utere mecum.

T H E
F I R S T E P I S T L E
O F T H E S E C O N D B O O K O F
H O R A C E.

A D V E R T I S E M E N T.

THE reflections of Horace, and the judgments passed in his epistle to Augustus, seemed so reasonable to the present times, that I could not help applying them to the use of my own country. The author thought them considerable enough to address them to his prince; whom he paints with all the great and good qualities of a monarch, upon whom the Romans depended for the increase of an *absolute empire*. But to make the poem entirely English, I was willing to add one or two of those which contribute to the happiness of a *free people*, and are more consistent with the welfare of *our neighbours*.

This epistle will show the learned world to have fallen into two mistakes: one, that *Augustus was a patron of poets in general*; whereas he not only prohibited all but the best writers to name him, but recommended that care even to the civil magistrate. *Admonebat prætores, ne paterentur nomen suum obsolescere, &c.* The other, that this piece was only a *general discourse of poetry*; whereas it was an *apology for the poets*, in order to render Augustus more their patron. Horace here pleads the cause of his contemporaries, first, against the taste of the *town*, whose humour it was to magnify the authors of the preceding age: secondly, against the *court* and *nobility*, who encouraged

encouraged only the writers for the theatre ; and lastly, against the *Emperor* himself, who had conceived them of little use to the government. He shews (by a view of the progress of learning, and the change of taste among the Romans) that the introduction of the polite arts of Greece had given the writers of his time great advantages over their predecessors ; that their *morals* were much improved, and the licence of those ancient poets restrained : that *satire* and *comedy* were become more just and useful ; that whatever extravagancies were left on the stage, were owing to the *ill taste* of the *nobility* ; that poets, under due regulations, were in many respects useful to the *state*, and concludes, that it was upon them the *Emperor* himself must depend, for his fame with posterity.

We may farther learn from this epistle, that Horace made his court to this great prince by writing with a decent freedom toward him, with a just contempt of his low flatterers, and with a manly regard to his own character.

Vol. II.

F

EPISTLE

EPISTLE I.

TO AUGUSTUS.

WHILE you, great patron of mankind! (*a*) sustain
 The balanc'd world, and open all the main;
 Your country, chief, in arms abroad defend,
 At home, with morals, arts, and laws amend;
 (*b*) How shall the Muse, from such a monarch, steal 5
 An hour, and not defraud the public weal?
 (*c*) Edward and Henry, now the boast of fame,
 And virtuous Alfred, a more (*d*) sacred name,
 After a life of gen'rous toils endur'd,
 The Gaul subdu'd, or property secur'd, 10
 Ambition humbled, mighty cities storm'd,
 Or laws establish'd, and the world reform'd;
 (*e*) Clos'd their long glories with a sigh, to find
 Th' unwilling gratitude of base mankind!
 All human virtue, to its latest breath, 15
 (*f*) Finds envy never conquer'd but by death.

EPISTOLA I.

AD AUGUSTUM.

CUM tot (*a*) sustineas et tanta negotia solus,
 Res Italas armis tuteris, moribus ornes,
 Legibus emendes; in (*b*) publica commoda, peccem,
 Si longo sermone morer tua tempora, Cæsar.
 (*c*) Romulus, et Liber pater, et cum Castore Pollux,
 Post ingentia facta, (*d*) deorum in templa recepti,
 Dum terras hominumque culunt genas aspera bella
 Componunt, agros adignant, oppida condunt;
 (*e*) Ploravere suis non respondere favorem
 Speratum meritis. diram qui contudit hydram,
 Notaque fatali portenta labore subegit,
 Comperit (*f*) invidiam supremo fine domari.

The

The great Alcides, ev'ry labour past,
Had still this monster to subdue at last.

(g) Sure fate of all, beneath whose rising ray
Each star of meaner merit fades away ! 20

Oppress'd we feel the beam directly beat,
Those suns of glory please not till they set.

To thee, the world its present homage pays,
The harvest early, (h) but mature the praise :
Great friend of LIBERTY ! in *kings* a name 25
Above all Greek, above all Roman fame * :

Whose word is truth, as sacred and rever'd,
(i) As Heav'n's own oracles from altars heard.
Wonder of kings ! like whom, to mortal eyes
(k) None e'er has risen, and none e'er shall rise. 30

Just in one instance, be it yet confess'd,
Your people, Sir, are partial in the rest :
Foes to all living worth except your own,
And advocates for folly dead and gone.
Authors, like coins, grow dear as they grow old ; 35
It is the rust we value, not the gold.

(l) Chaucer's worst ribaldry is learn'd by rote,
And beastly Skelton heads of houses quote :

(g) Urit enim fulgore suo, qui prægravat artes
Infra se positas : extinctus amabitur idem.

(h) Præsentī tibi *maturos* largimur honores,

(i) Jurandasque tuum per numen ponimus aras,

(k) Nil oriturū alias, nil ortum tale fatentes.

Sed tuus hoc populus sapiens et iustus in uno,

* *Te nostris ducibus, te Græcis* antefereudo,

Cætera nequaquam simili ratione modoque

Æstimat ; et, nisi quæ terris semota suisque

Temporibus defuncta videt, fastidit et odit :

(l) Sic fautor *veterum*, et tabulas peccare vetantes

NOTES.

Ver. 38. *And beastly Skelton, &c.*] Skelton, poet-laureat to Henry VIII. a volume of whose verses has been lately reprinted, consisting almost wholly of ribaldry, obscenity, and scurrilous language.

One likes no language but the Faery Queen ;
 A Scot will fight for Christ's Kirk on the Green ; 40
 And each true Briton is to Ben so civil,
 (m) He swears the Muses met him at the Devil.
 Tho' justly (n) Greece her eldest sons admires,
 Why should not we be wiser than our fires ?
 In ev'ry public virtue we excel ; 45
 We build, we paint, (o) we sing, we dance as well,
 And (p) learned Athens to our art must stoop,
 Could she behold us tumbling thro' a hoop.
 If (q) time improve our wits as well as wine,
 Say at what age a poet grows divine ? 50
 Shall we, or shall we not, account him so,
 Who died, perhaps, an hundred years ago ?
 End all dispute ; and fix the year precise
 When British bards begin t' immortalize ?
 " Who lasts a (r) century can have no flaw, 55
 " I hold that wit a classic, good in law."

Quas bis quinque viri sanxerunt, fœdera regum,
 Vel Gabiis vel cum rigidis æquata Sabinis,
 Pontificum libros, annosa volumina vatum,
 (m) Dictitet Albano Mænas in monte locutas.
 Si, quia (n) Graiorum sunt antiquissima quæque
 Scripta vel optima, Romani pensantur eadem
 Scriptores trutina ; non est quod multa loquamur :
 Nil intra est oleam, nil extra est in nuce duri.
 Venimus ad summum fortunæ : *pingimus*, atque
 (o) *Psallimus*, et (p) *luctamur Achivis doctius unctis*.
 Si (q) meliora dies, ut vina, poemata reddit ;
 Scire velim, chartis pretium quotus arroget annus.
 Scriptor ab hinc annos centum qui decidit, inter
 Perfectos veteresque referri debet, an inter
 Viles atque novos : excludat jurgia finis.
 Est vetus atque probus, (r) centum qui perficit annos.

NOTES.

Ver. 40. *Christ's Kirk on the Green* ;] a ballad made by a king of Scotland.

Ver. 42. *met him at the Devil*.] The Devil tavern, where Ben Johnson held his poetical club.

Suppose

Suppose he wants a year, will you compound?
 And shall we deem him (s) ancient, right, and sound,
 Or damn to all eternity at once,
 At ninety-nine, a modern and a dunce? 60

"We shall not quarrel for a year or two;

"By (t) courtesy of England, he may do."

Then, by the rule that made the (u) horse-tail bare,
 I pluck out year by year, as hair by hair,
 And melt (x) down ancients like a heap of snow: 65
 While you, to measure merits, look in (y) Stowe,
 And estimating authors by the year,
 Bestow a garland only on a (z) bier.

(a) Shakespeare (whom you and ev'ry playhouse bill
 Style the divine, the matchless, what you will) 70

For gain, not glory, wing'd his roving flight,
 And grew immortal in his own despite.

Ben, old and poor, as little seem'd to heed

(b) The life to come, in ev'ry poet's creed.

Who now reads (c) Cowley? if he pleases yet, 75
 His moral pleases, not his pointed wit;

Quid? qui deperit minor uno mense vel anno,

Inter quos referendus erit? (s) veteresne poetas,

An quos et præsens et postera respuat ætas?

Iste quidem veteres infer ponetur (t) honeste,

Qui vel mense brevi, vel toto est junior anno.

Utor permissio, candæque pilos ut (u) equinæ

Paulatim vello: et demo unum, demo et item unum;

Dum cadat elusus ratione (x) ruentis acervi,

Qui redit in (y) fastos, et virtutem æstimat annis,

Miraturque nihil, nisi quod (z) Libitina sacrauit.

(a) Ennius et sapiens, et fortis, et alter Homerus,

Ut critici dicunt, levitur curare videtur

Quo (b) promissa cadant, et somnia (c) Pythagorea.

NOTES.

Ver. 69. *Shakespeare*] Shakespeare and Ben Johnson may truly be said not much to have thought of this immortality; the one in many pieces composed in haste for the stage; the other in his latter works in general, which Dryden called *his dotages*.

Forgot his Epic, nay Pindaric art,
But still (*d*) I love the language of his heart.

“ Yet surely, (*e*) surely, these were famous men !

“ What boy but hears the sayings of old Ben ? 80

“ In all (*f*) debates where critics bear a part,

“ Not one but nods, and talks of Johnson's Art,

“ Of Shakespeare's Nature, and of Cowley's Wit ;

“ How Beaumont's judgment check'd what Fletcher
“ writ ;

“ How Shadwell hasty, Wycherley was slow ; 85

“ But, for the passions, Southern sure and Rowe.

“ These, (*g*) only these, support the crowded stage,

“ From eldest Heywood down to Cibber's age.”

All this may be ; (*h*) the people's voice is odd,
It is, and it is not, the voice of God. 90

Nævius in manibus non est ; at (*d*) mentibus hæret

Pene recens : (*e*) adeo sanctum est vetus omne poema

Ambigitur (*f*) quoties, uter utro sit prior ; aufert

Pacuvius docti famam senis, Accius alti :

Dicitur Afrani toga convenisse Menandro ;

Plautus ad exemplar Siculi properare Epicharmi ;

Vincere Cæcilius gravitate, Terentius arte :

Hos ediscit, et hos arcto stipata theatro

Speñtat Roma potens ; (*g*) habet hos numeratque poetas

Ad nostrum tempus, Livi scriptoris ab ævo.

(*h*) Interdum vulgus rectum videt : est ubi peccat.

NOTES.

Ver. 77. *Pindaric art,*] which has much more merit than his epic, but very unlike the character, as well as numbers of Pindar.

Ver. 85. *Shadwell hasty, Wycherley was slow ;*] Nothing was less true than this particular : but the whole paragraph has a mixture of irony, and must not altogether be taken for Horace's own judgment, only the common chat of the pretenders to criticism ; in some things right, in others wrong ; as he tells us in his answer.

Interdum vulgus rectum videt : est ubi peccat.

To

To (i) Gammer Gurton if it give the bays,
 And yet deny the Careless Husband praise;
 Or say our fathers never broke a rule;
 Why then, I say, the public is a fool.
 But let them own, that greater faults than we 95
 They had, and greater virtues, I'll agree.
 Spenser himself affects the (k) obsolete,
 And Sydney's verse halts ill on (l) Roman feet:
 Milton's strong pinion now not heav'n can bound,
 Now, serpent-like, in (m) prose he sweeps the ground,
 In quibbles, angel and archangel join, 101
 And God the Father turns a school-divine.
 (n) Not that I'd lop the beauties from his book,
 Like (o) flashing Bently with his desp'rate hook,
 Or damn all Shakespeare, like th' affected fool 105
 At court, who hates whate'er he (p) read at school.

But for the wits of either Charles's days,
 The mob of gentlemen who wrote with ease;
 Sprat, Carew, Sedley, and a hundred more,
 (Like twinkling stars the miscellanies o'er), 110
 One simile, that (q) solitary shines
 In the dry desert of a thousand lines,

*Sī (i) veteres ita miratur laudatque poetas,
 Ut nihil anteferat, nihil illis comparet; errat;
 Si quædam nimis (k) antique, si pleraque (l) dure
 Dicere cedit eos, (m) ignave multa fatetur;
 Et sapit, et mecum facit, et Jove judicat æquo.
 (n) Non equidem insector, delendaque carmina Livī
 Esse reor, memini quæ (o) plagosum (p) mihi parvo
 Orbiliū dictare;*

sed emendata videri

*Pulchraque, et exactis minimum distantia, miror:
 Inter quæ (q) verbum emicuit si forte decorum,*

NOTES.

Ver. 91. *Gammer Gurton*] a piece of very low humour, one of the first printed plays in English, and therefore much valued by some antiquaries.

Or

Or (r) lengthen'd thought that gleams through many a
page,

Has sanctified whole poems for an age.

(s) I lose my patience, and I own it too, 115

When works are censur'd, not as bad but new;

While if our elders break all reason's laws,

'These fools demand not pardon, but applause.

(t) On Avon's bank, where flow'rs eternal blow,

If I but ask, if any weed can grow? 120

One tragic sentence if I dare deride,

Which (u) Betterton's grave action dignified,

Or well-mouth'd Booth with emphasis proclaims,

(Tho' but, perhaps, a muster-roll of names),

How will our fathers rise up in a rage, 125

And swear, all shame is lost in George's age!

You'd think (x) no fools disgrac'd the former reign,

Did not some grave examples yet remain,

Who scorn a lad should teach his father skill,

And, having once been wrong, will be so still. 130

He, who to seem more deep than you or I,

Extols old bards, (y) or Merlin's Prophecy,

Mistake him not; he envies, not admires,

And to debase the sons, exalts the fires.

Si (r) *versus paulo concinnior unus et alter;*

Injuste *totum* ducit venitque poema.

(s) Indignor quidquam reprehendi, non quia crasse

Compositum, illepidave putetur, sed quia nuper;

Nec veniam antiquis, sed honorem et præmia posci.

(t) Recte necne *crocum floresque* perambulet *Attæ*

Fabula, si dubitem; clamant periisse pudorem

Cuncti pene *patres*: ea cum reprehendere coner,

Quæ (u) *gravis Æsopus*, quæ doctus *Roscius* egit.

Vel quia nil (x) rectum, nisi quod placuit sibi, ducunt;

Vel quia turpe putant parere minoribus, et quæ

Imberbi didicere, senes perdenda sateri.

Jam (y) *Saliare Numæ carmen* qui laudat, et illud,

Quod mecum ignorat, solus vult scire videri;

Ingeniis non ille favet plauditque sepultis,

Nostra sed impugnat, nos nostraque lividus odit.

Had

(z) Had ancient times conspir'd to disallow 135
 What then was new, what had been ancient now?
 Or what remain'd, so worthy to be read
 By learned critics, of the mighty dead?

(a) In days of ease, when now the weary sword
 Was sheath'd, and *Luxury* with *Charles* restor'd; 140
 In ev'ry taste of foreign courts improv'd,
 "All, by the King's example, liv'd and lov'd."

Then peers grew proud in (b) horsemanship t' excel;
 Newmarket's glory rose, as Britain's fell;
 The soldier breath'd the gallantries of France, 145
 And ev'ry flow'ry courtier writ romance.

Then (c) marble, soften'd into life, grew warm,
 And yielding metal flow'd to human form:

Lely on (d) animated canvas stole
 The sleepy eye, that spoke the melting soul. 150

No wonder then, when all was love and sport,

The willing Muses were debauch'd at court:

On (e) each enervate string they taught the note
 To pant, or tremble thro' an eunuch's throat.

But (f) Britain, changeful as a child at play, 155
 Now calls in princes, and now turns away.

(z) Quod si tam Græcis novitas invisâ fuisset,
 Quam nobis; quid nunc esset vetus? aut quid haberet,
 Quod legeret tereretque viritim publicus usus?

(a) Ut primum positis nugari Græcia bellis
 Cœpit, et in vitium fortuna labier æqua;

Nunc athletarum studiis, nunc arsit (b) equorum

(c) Marmoris aut eboris fabros aut æris amavit;

Suspendit (d) picta vultum mentemque tabella;

Nunc (e) tibicinibus, nunc est gavisa tragædis:

(f) Sub nutrice puella velut si luderet infans,

NOTES.

Ver. 142. A verse of the Lord Lansdown.

Ver. 143. In horsemanship t' excel;—And ev'ry flow'ry courtier writ romance.] The Duke of Newcastle's book of horsemanship; the romance of Parthenissa, by the Earl of Orrery, and most of the French romances translated by persons of quality.

Ver. 153. On each enervate string, &c.] The siege of Rhodes by Sir William Davenant, the first opera sung in England.

Now

Now Whig, now Tory, what we lov'd we hate;
 Now all for pleasure, now for church and state;
 Now for prerogative, and now for laws;
 Effects unhappy! from a noble cause. 160

(g) Time was, a sober Englishman would knock
 His servants up, and rise by five o'clock,
 Instruct his family in ev'ry rule,
 And send his wife to church, his son to school,
 To (h) worship like his fathers, was his care; 165
 To teach their frugal virtues to his heir;

Quod cupide petiit, mature plena reliquit.
 Quid placet, aut odio est, quod non mutabile credas?
 Hoc paces habuere bonæ, ventique secundi.

(g) Romæ dulces diu fuit et solemne, reclusa
 Mane domo vigilare, clienti promere jura;
 Scriptos (h) nominibus rectis expendere nummos;

NOTES.

Ver. 158. *Now all for pleasure, now for church and state;*] The first half of Charles the Second's reign was passed in an abandoned dissoluteness of manners; the other half, in factious disputes about Popish plots and French prerogative.

Ver. 160. *Effects unhappy! from a noble cause.*] i. e. the love of liberty.—Mr. Voltaire, while in England, in a letter, dated October 15, 1726, writes thus to a friend in Paris.—“ I had a mind at first to print our poor Henry at my own expences in London; but the loss of my money is a sad stop to my design. I question if I shall try the way of subscriptions by the favour of the court. I am weary of courts. All that is king, or belongs to a king, frights my republican philosophy. I won't drink the least draught of slavery in the land of liberty. I have written freely to ——— and I will always do so, having no reason to lay myself under any restraint. I fear, I hope nothing from your country: all that I wish for, is to see you one day here. I am entertaining myself with this pleasant hope. If it is but a dream, let me enjoy it: do not undeceive me: let me believe I shall have the pleasure to see you in London, drawing up the strong spirit of this unaccountable nation. You will translate their thoughts better when you live amongst them. You will see a nation fond of their liberty, learned, witty, despising life and death, a nation of philosophers. Not but that there are some fools in England. Every country has its madmen. It may be, French folly is pleasanter than English madness, but by ———, English wisdom and English honesty is above yours.”

To

To prove, that luxury could never hold ;
 And place, on good (*i*) security, his gold.
 Now times are chang'd, and one (*k*) poetic itch
 Has seiz'd the court and city, poor and rich : 170
 Sons, fires, and grandfires, all will wear the bays,
 Our wives read Milton, and our daughters plays,
 To theatres, and to rehearsals throng,
 And all our grace at table is a song.
 I, who so oft renounce the Muses, (*l*) lie, 175
 Not —'s self e'er tells more *fib*s than I ;
 When sick of Muse, our follies we deplore,
 And promise our best friends to rhyme no more ;
 We wake next morning in a raging fit,
 And call for pen and ink to show our wit. 180
 (*m*) He serv'd a 'prenticeship, who sets up shop ;
 Ward try'd on puppies, and the poor, his drop ;
 Ev'n (*n*) Radcliff's doctors travel first to France,
 Nor dare to practise, till they've learn'd to dance.
 Who builds a bridge that never drove a pile ? 185
 (Should Ripley venture, all the world would smile).

(*i*) *Majores* audire, *minori* dicere, per quæ
 Crescere res posset, minui damnosa libido.
 Mutavit mentem populus levis, (*k*) et calet uno
 Scribendi studio : puerique patresque severi
 Fronde comas victi cœnant, et carmina dictant.
 Ipse ego, qui nullos me affirmo scribere versus,
 Invenior (*l*) *Parthis mendacior* ; et prius orto
 Sole vigil, calamum et chartas et scrinia posco.

(*m*) *Navem agere ignarus navis timet : abrotonum ægro*
Non audit, nisi qui didicit, dare : quod medicorum est,
*Promittunt (*n*) medici : tractant fabrilis fabri :*

NOTES.

Ver. 182. *Ward*] A famous empiric, whose pill and drop had several surprising effects, and were one of the principal subjects of writing and conversation at this time.

Ibid. *Ward try'd on puppies, and the poor, his drop ;*] It was the poet's purpose to do Mr. Ward honour, in assigning to him that medical aphorism of regular practice,

Periculum faciamus in corpore vili.

But

But (o) those who cannot write, and those who can,
All rhyme, and scrawl, and scribble, to a man.

Yet, Sir, (p) reflect, the mischief is not great;
These madmen never hurt the church or state: 190
Sometimes the folly benefits mankind;

And rarely (q) av'rice taints the tuneful mind.

Allow him but his (r) plaything of a pen.

He ne'er rebels, or plots, like other men:

(s) Flight of cashiers, or mobs, he'll never mind: 195

And knows no losses while the Muse is kind.

To (t) cheat a friend, or ward, he leaves to Peter;

The good man heaps up nothing but mere metre,

Enjoys his garden and his book in quiet;

And then—a perfect hermit in his (u) diet. 200

Of little use the man you may suppose,

Who says in verse what others say in prose;

Yet let me show, a poet's of some weight,

And (x) (tho' no soldier) useful to the state.

(o) Scribimus indocti doctique poemata passim,

(p) Hic error tamen et levis hæc insania, quantas
Virtutes habeat, sic collige; vatis (q) *avarus*

Non temere est animus: (r) versus amat, hoc studet
unum;

Detrimenta, (s) *fugas servorum, incendia* ridet;

Non (t) *fraudem socio*, puerove incogitat ullam

Pupillo; vivit siliquis, et pane secundo (u);

(x) *Militiæ* quanquam piger et malus, *utilis urbi*:

NOTES.

Ver. 204. And (tho' no soldier)] Horace had not acquitted himself much to his credit in this capacity (*non bene relicta parmula*) in the battle of Philippi. It is manifest he alludes to himself, in this whole account of a poet's character; but with an intermixture of irony: *Vivit siliquis et pane secundo* has a relation to his Epicurism; *os tenerum pueri*, is ridicule: the nobler office of a poet follows: *Torquet ab obscuris—Mox etiam pectus—Recte facta refert*, &c. which the imitator has applied where he thinks it more due than to himself. He hopes to be pardoned, if, as he is sincerely inclined to praise what deserves to be praised, he arraigns what deserves to be arraigned, in the 210th, 211th, and 212th verses.

What

(y) What will a child learn sooner than a song? 205
 What better teach a foreigner the tongue?
 What's long or short, each accent where to place,
 And speak in public with some sort of grace.
 I scarce can think him such a worthless thing,
 Unless he praise some monster of a king; 210
 Or virtue, or religion, turn to sport,
 To please a lewd, or unbelieving court.
 Unhappy Dryden!—In all Charles's days,
 Roscommon only boasts unspotted bays;
 And in our own (excuse some courtly strains) 215
 No whiter page than Addison remains.

Si das hoc, parvis quoque rebus magna juvari;
 (y) Os tenerum pueri balbumque poeta figurat:

He

NOTES.

Ver. 215. *excuse some courtly strains.*] We are not to understand this as a disapprobation of Mr. Addison for celebrating the virtues of the present royal family. It relates to a certain circumstance in which he thought that amiable poet did not act with the ingenuity that became his character.

When Mr. Addison, in the year 1713, had finished his *Cato*, he brought it to Mr. Pope for his judgment. Our poet, who thought the sentiments excellent, but the action not enough theatrical, gave him his opinion fairly, and told him, that he had better not bring it upon the stage, but print it like a classical performance, which would perfectly answer his design. Mr. Addison approved of this advice, and seemed disposed to follow it. But soon after he came to Mr. Pope, and told him, that some friends, whom he could not disoblige, insisted on his having it acted. However, he assured Mr. Pope that it was with no party-views, and desired him to satisfy the Treasurer and the Secretary in that particular; and at the same time gave him the poem to carry to them for their perusal. Our poet executed his commission in the most friendly manner; and the play, and the project for bringing it upon the stage, had their approbation and encouragement. Throughout the carriage of this whole affair, Mr. Addison was so exceedingly afraid of party-imputations, that when Mr. Pope, at his request, wrote the famous prologue to it, and had said,

"Britons, ARISE, be worth like this approv'd,

"And show you have the virtue to be mov'd,"

he was much troubled, said it would be called, stirring the people to rebellion; and earnestly begged he would soften it into something less obnoxious. On this account it was altered, as it now

He, (z) from the taste obscene reclaims our youth,
 And sets the passions on the side of Truth,
 Forms the soft bosom with the gentlest art,
 And pours each human virtue in the heart. 220
 Let Ireland tell, how wit upheld her cause,
 Her trade supported, and supply'd her laws;
 And leave on SWIFT this grateful verse engrav'd,
 "The rights a court attack'd, a poet sav'd."
 Behold the hand that wrought a nation's cure, 225
 Stretch'd to (a) relieve the idiot and the poor,
 Proud vice to brand, or injur'd worth adorn,
 And (b) stretch the ray to ages yet unborn.
 Not but there are, who merit other palms:
 Hopkins and Sternhold glad the heart with Psalms:
 The (c) boys and girls whom charity maintains, 231
 Implore your help in these pathetic strains:

Torquet (z) ab *obscænis* jam nunc sermonibus aurem;
 Mor etiam pectus præceptis format amicis,
Asperitatis, et invidia corrector, et iræ;
 Recte facta refert; (a) orientia tempora notis
 Instruit exemplis; (b) *inopem* solatur et *agrum*.
 Castis cum (c) pueris ignara puella mariti

NOTES.

stands, to—*Britons, attend*—though at the expence both of the sense and spirit. Notwithstanding this, the very next year, when the present illustrious family came to the succession, Mr. Addison thought fit to make a merit of CATO, as purposely and directly written to oppose the schemes of a faction; his poem to her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales, beginning in this manner.

"The Muse that oft, with sacred raptures fir'd,
 "Has gen'rous thoughts of Liberty inspir'd;
 "And, boldly rising for Britannia's laws,
 "Engag'd great Cato in her country's cause;
 "On you submissive waits."

Ver. 226. *the idiot and the poor.*] A foundation for the maintenance of idiots, and a fund for assisting the poor, by lending small sums of money on demand.

Ver. 230. *Sternhold.*] One of the versifiers of the old singing psalms. He was a courtier, and groom of the robes to Henry VIII. and of the bedchamber to Edward VI. Fuller, in his church history, says he was esteemed an excellent poet.

How

How could devotion (*d*) touch the country-pews,
 Unless the gods bestow'd a proper Muse?
 Verse cheers their leisure, verse assists their work, 235
 Verse prays for peace, or sings down (*e*) Pope and Turk.
 The silenc'd preacher yields to potent strain,
 And feels that grace his pray'r besought in vain;
 The blessing thrills thro' all the lab'ring throng,
 And (*f*) Heav'n is won by violence of song. 240

Our (*g*) rural ancestors, with little blest,
 Patient of labour when the end was rest,
 Indulg'd the day that hous'd their annual grain,
 With feasts, and off'rings, and a thankful strain:
 The joy their wives, their sons, and servants share,
 Ease of their toil, and partners of their care: 245
 The laugh, the jest, attendants on the bowl,
 Smooth'd ev'ry brow, and open'd ev'ry soul:
 With growing years the pleasing licence grew,
 And (*h*) taunts alternate innocently flew. 250
 But times corrupt, and (*i*) nature, ill inclin'd,
 Produc'd the point that left a sting behind;

Disceret unde (*d*) *preces*, vatem ni Musa dedisset?
 Poscit opem chorus, et *præsentia numina* sentit;
 Cœlestes implorat aquas, docta prece blandus;
 Avertit morbos, (*e*) *metuenda pericula* pellit;
 Impetrat et *pacem*, et locupletum frugibus annum.
 (*f*) Carmine Di superi placantur, carmine Manes.

(*g*) Agricolaë præsci, fortes, parvoque beati,
 Condita post frumenta, levantes tempore festo
 Corpus et ipsum animum spe finis dura ferentem,
 Cum sociis operum pueris et conjuge fida,
 Tellurem porco, Silvanum lacte piabant,
 Floribus et vino Genium memorem brevis ævi.
 Fescennina per hunc inventa licentia morem
 (*h*) Versibus alternis opprobria rustica fudit;
 Libertasque recurrentes accepta per annos
 Lussit amabiliter: (*i*) donec jam sævus apertam
 In rabiem cœpit verti jocus, et per honestas

Till friend with friend, and families at strife,
 Triumphant Malice rag'd thro' private life.
 Who felt the wrong, or fear'd it, took th' alarm, 255
 Appeal'd to law, and Justice lent her arm.
 At length, by wholesome (*k*) dread of statutes bound,
 The poets learn'd to please, and not to wound :
 Most warp'd to (*l*) Flatt'ry's side ; but some, more nice,
 Preserv'd the freedom, and forbore the vice. 260
 Hence Satire rose, that just the medium hit,
 And heals with morals what it hurts with wit.

(*m*) We conquer'd France, but felt our captive's
 charms ;

Her arts victorious triumph'd o'er our arms ;
 Britain to soft refinements less a foe, 265
 Wit grew polite, and (*n*) numbers learn'd to flow.
 Waller was smooth ; but Dryden taught to join
 The varying verse, the full resounding line,
 The long majestic march, and energy divine. }
 Though still some traces of our (*o*) rustic vein 270
 And splay-foot verse remain'd, and will remain.
 Late, very late, correctness grew our care,
 When the tir'd nation (*p*) breath'd from civil war.

Ire domos impune minax. doluere cruento
 Dente laceffiti : fuit intactis quoque cura
 Conditione super communi : (*k*) quin etiam lex
 Pœnaque lata, malo quæ nollet carmine quemquam
 Describi. vertere modum, formidine fustis
 Ad (*l*) bene dicendum, delectandumque redacti.

(*m*) Græcia capta ferum victorem cepit, et artes
 Intulit agresti Latio. sic horridus ille
 Defluxit (*n*) numerus Saturnius, et grave virus
 Munditiæ pepulere : sed in longum tamen ævum
 Manserunt, hodieque manent, (*o*) vestigia ruris.
 Serus enim Græcis admovit acumina chartis ;
 Et post (*p*) Punica bella quietus quærere cœpit,

NOTES.

Ver. 267. *Waller was smooth*;] Mr. Waller, about this time, with the Earl of Dorset, Mr. Godolphin, and others, translated the Pompey of Corneille ; and the more correct French poets began to be in reputation.

Exact

Exact (*q*) Racine, and Corneille's noble fire,
 Show'd us that France had something to admire. 275
 Not but the (*r*) tragic spirit was our own,
 And full in Shakespeare, fair in Otway shone :
 But Otway fail'd to polish or refine,
 And (*s*) fluent Shakespeare scarce effac'd a line.
 Ev'n copious Dryden wanted, or forgot, 280
 The last and greatest art, the art to blot.
 Some doubt, if equal pains, or equal fire,
 The (*t*) humbler Muse of Comedy require.
 But in known images of life, I guess
 The labour greater, as th' indulgence (*u*) less. 285
 Observe how seldom ev'n the best succeed :
 Tell me if (*x*) Congreve's fools are fools indeed ?
 What pert, low dialogue, has Farqu'ar writ !
 How Van wants grace, who never wanted wit !
 The stage how loosely (*y*) does Astræa tread, 290
 Who fairly puts all characters to bed !
 And idle Cibber, how he breaks the laws,
 To make poor Pinky (*z*) eat with vast applause !
 But fill their (*a*) purse, our Poet's work is done,
 Alike to them, by pathos or by pun. 295

Quid (*q*) Sophocles et Theſpis et Æschylus utile ferrent :
 Tentavit quoque rem, si digne vertere posset :
 Et placuit sibi, natura sublimis et acer :
 Nam (*r*) spirat tragicum satis, et feliciter audet :
 Sed (*s*) turpem putat inscite metuitque *lituram*.
 Creditur, ex (*t*) *medio* quia res arceffit, habere
 Sudoris minimum ; sed habet *Comædia* tanto
 Plus oneris, quanto veniæ minus. (*u*) aspice, Plautus
 Quo pacto (*x*) *partes tutetur* amantis ephebi,
 Ut patris attenti, lenonis ut insidiosus :
 Quantus sit Dossennus (*y*) *edacibus in parasitis* ;
 Quam (*z*) *non astricto* percurrat pulpita *socco*.
 Gestit enim (*a*) nummum in oculos demittere ; post hoc
 Securus, cadat an recto stet fabula talo.

NOTES.

Ver. 290. *Astræa*] A name taken by Mrs. Behn, authoress of several obscene plays, &c.

O you! whom (*b*) Vanity's light bark conveys
 On Fame's mad voyage by the wind of praise,
 With what a shifting gale your course you ply,
 For ever sunk too low, or borne too high!
 Who pants for glory finds but short repose, 300
 A breath revives him, or a breath o'erthrows.
 (*c*) Farewell the stage! if just as thrives the play,
 The silly bard grows fat, or falls away.
 (*d*) There still remains, to mortify a wit,
 The many-headed monster of the pit: 305
 A senseless, worthless, and unhonour'd crowd;
 Who, (*e*) to disturb their betters mighty proud,
 Clatt'ring their sticks before ten lines are spoke,
 Call for the farce, (*f*) the bear, or the black-joke.
 What dear delight to Britons farce affords! 310
 Ever the taste of mobs, but now (*g*) of lords;
 (Taste, that eternal wanderer, which flies
 From heads to ears, and now from ears to eyes.)
 The play stands still; damn action and discourse,
 Back fly the scenes, and enter foot (*h*) and horse; 315
 Pageants on pageants, in long order drawn,
 Peers, heralds, bishops, ermin, gold, and lawn;

Quem tulit ad scenam (*b*) ventoso gloria curru,
 Exanimat lentus spectator, sedulus inflat:
 Sic leve, sic parvum est, animum quod laudis avarum
 Subruit, ac reficit: (*c*) valeat res ludicra, si me
 Palma negata macrum, donata reducit opimum.
 (*d*) Sæpe etiam audacem fugat hoc terretque poetam
 Quod numero plures, virtute et honore minores
 Indocti, stolidique, et (*e*) depugnare parati
 Si discordet eques, media inter carmina poscunt
 Aut (*f*) *ursum* aut *pugiles*: hic nam plebecula gaudet.
 Verum (*g*) *equitis* quoque jam migravit ab aure voluptas
 Omnis, ad *incertos oculos*, et gaudia vana.
 Quatuor aut plures aulæ premuntur in horas;
 Dum fugiunt (*h*) *equitum* turmæ, peditumque catervæ:
 Mox trahitur manibus *regum* fortuna retortis;
 Effeda festinant, pilenta, petorrita, naves;

The

The Champion too ! and, to complete the jest,
 Old Edward's armour beams on Cibber's breast.
 With (i) laughter sure Democritus had died, 320
 Had he beheld an audience gape so wide.
 Let bear or (k) elephant be e'er so white,
 The people, sure, the people are the sight !
 Ah luckless (l) Poet ! stretch thy lungs and roar,
 That bear or elephant shall heed thee more ; 325
 While all its (m) throats the gallery extends,
 And all the thunder of the pit ascends !
 Loud as the wolves, on (n) Orcas' stormy steep,
 Howl to the roarings of the northern deep ;
 Such is the shout, the long-applauding note, 330
 At Quin's high plume, or Oldfield's (o) petticoat ;
 Or when from court a birth-day suit bestow'd,
 Sinks the (p) lost actor in the tawdry load.

Captivum portatur ebur, captiva Corinthus.

(i) Si foret in terris, rideret Democritus ; seu
 Diversum confusa genus panthera camelo,
 Sive (k) *elephas albus* vulgi converteret ora.
 Spectaret *populum* ludis attentius ipsis,
 Ut sibi præbentem mimo spectacula plura :
 Scriptores autem (l) narrare putaret *afello*
Fabellam furdo. nam quæ (m) pervincere voces
 Evaluere sonum, referunt quem nostra theatra ?
 (n) *Garganum mugire* putes *nemius*, aut *mare Tuscum*.
 Tanto cum strepitu ludi spectantur, et artes,
 (o) *Divitiæque peregrinæ* : quibus (p) *oblitus actor*

Ver. 319. *Old Edward's armour beams on Cibber's breast.*] The coronation of Henry VIII. and Queen Anne Boleyn, in which the play-houses vied with each other to represent all the pomp of a coronation. In this noble contention, the armour of one of the kings of England was borrowed from the Tower, to dress the champion.

Ver. 328. *Orcas' stormy steep,*] The farthest northern promontory of Scotland, opposite to the Orcades.

Booth enters—hark ! the universal peal !

“ But has he spoken ? ” Not a syllable. 335

“ What shook the stage, and made the people stare ? ”

(*q*) Cato’s long wig, flow’r’d gown, and lacquer’d chair.

Yet lest you think I rally more than teach,

Or praise malignly arts I cannot reach,

Let me for once presume t’ instruct the times, 340

To know the poet from the man of rhymes :

’Tis he (*r*) who gives my breast a thousand pains,

Can make me feel each passion that he feigns ;

Enrage, compose, with more than magic art,

With pity, and with terror, tear my heart ; 345

And snatch me, o’er the earth, or thro’ the air,

To Thebes, to Athens, when he will, and where.

(*s*) But not this part of the poetic state,

Alone, deserves the favour of the great ;

Think of those authors, Sir, who would rely 350

More on a reader’s sense, than gazer’s eye.

Or who shall wander where the Muses sing ?

Who climb their mountain, or who taste their spring ?

How shall we fill (*t*) a library with wit,

When Merlin’s Cave is half unfurnish’d yet ? 355

Cum stetit in scena, concurrat dextera lævæ.

Dixit adhuc aliquid ? nil sane. Quid placet ergo ?

(*q*) Lana Tarentino violas imitata veneno.

Ac ne forte putes me. quæ facere ipse recusem,

Cum recte tractent alii, laudare maligne ;

Ille per extantum funem mihi posse videtur

Ire poeta ; (*r*) meum qui pectus inaniter angit,

Irritat, mulcet, falsis terroribus implet,

Ut magus ; et modo me Thebis, modo ponit Athenis.

(*s*) Varum age, et his, qui se lectori credere malunt,

Quam spectatoris fastidia ferre superbi,

Curam impende brevem : si (*t*) munus Apolline dignum

NOTES.

Ver. 354. *a library*] *Munus Apolline dignum.* The Palatine library then building by Augustus.

Ver. 355. *Merlin’s Cave*] A building in the royal gardens of Richmond, where is a small, but choice collection of books.

My

My Liege! why writers little claim your thought,
 I guess; and, with their leave, will tell the fault:
 We (*u*) poets are, (upon a poet's word)
 Of all mankind, the creatures most absurd:
 The (*x*) season, when to come, and when to go, 360
 To sing, or cease to sing, we never know;
 And if we will recite nine hours in ten,
 You lose your patience, just like other men.
 Then too we hurt ourselves, when to defend
 A (*y*) single verse, we quarrel with a friend; 365
 Repeat (*z*) unask'd; lament, the (*a*) wit's too fine
 For vulgar eyes, and point out ev'ry line.
 But most, when straining with too weak a wing,
 We needs will write epistles to the king;
 And (*b*) from the moment we oblige the town, 370
 Expect a place, or pension from the crown;
 Or dubb'd historians by express command,
 T' enrol your triumphs o'er the seas and land,
 Be call'd to court to plan some work divine,
 As once for Louis, Boileau and Racine. 375
 Yet (*c*) think, great Sir! (so many virtues shown),
 Ah think, what poet best may make them known?

Vis *complere libris*; et vatibus addere calcar,
 Ut studio majore petant Helicon virentem.
 (*u*) Multa quidem nobis facimus mala sæpe poetæ,
 (Ut vineta egomet cædam mea) cum tibi librum
 (*x*) *Sollicito* damus, aut *fesso*: cum lædimur (*y*) *unum*
 Si quis *amicorum* est ausus reprehendere *versum*:
 Cum loca jam (*z*) recitata revolvimus *irrevocati*:
 Cum (*a*) lamentamur non *apparere* labores
 Nostros, et *tenui* deducta poemata *filo*;
 Cum (*b*) speramus eo rem venturam, ut, simul atque
Carmina rescieris nos fingere, commodus ultro
Arcessas, et egere vetes, et *scribere cogas*.
 Sed tamen est (*c*) *operæ prætium* cognoscere, *qualer*
Ædituos habeat belli spectata domique

Or chuse at least some minister of grace,
 Fit to bestow the (*d*) Laureat's weighty place.
 (*e*) Charles, to late times to be transmitted fair, 380
 Assign'd his figure to Bernini's care ;
 And great (*f*) Nassau to Kneller's hand decreed,
 To fix him graceful on the bounding steed ;
 So well in paint and stone they judg'd of merit :
 But kings in wit may want discerning spirit. 385
 The Hero William, and the Martyr Charles,
 One knighted Blackmore, and one pension'd Quarles ;
 Which made old Ben, and surly Dennis swear,
 " No Lord's anointed, but a (*g*) Russian bear."
 Not with such (*h*) majesty, such bold relief, 390
 The forms august, of king, or conqu'ring chief,
 E'er swell'd on marble ; as in verse have shin'd
 (In polish'd verse) the manners and the mind.
 Oh ! could I mount on the Mæonian wing,
 Your (*i*) arms, your actions, your repose to sing ! 395

Virtus (*d*) *indigno non committenda poetæ.*

(*e*) Gratus Alexandro regi magno fuit ille
 Chœrilus, incultis qui versibus et male natis
 Rettulit acceptos, regale numisma, Philippos.
 Sed veluti tractata notam labemque remittunt
 Atramenta, fere scriptores carmine sædo
 Splendida facta linunt. idem rex ille, poema
 Qui tam ridiculum tam care prodigus emit,
 Edicto vetuit, ne quis se præter Apellem
 Pingeret, aut alius Lysippo duceret æra
 Fortis (*f*) *Alexandri vultum simulantia.* quod si
 Judicium subtile videndis artibus illud
 Ad libros et ad hæc Musarum dona vocares ;
 (*g*) Bœotum in crasso jurares aëre natum.

[*At neque dedecorant tua de se judicia, atque
 Munera, quæ multa dantis cum laude tulerunt,
 Dilecti tibi Virgilius Variusque poetæ ;*]

Nec magis expressi (*h*) vultus per aenea signa,
 Quam per vatis opus mores animique virorum
 Clarorum apparent. nec sermones ego mallet
 Repentes per humum, (*i*) quam res componere gestas,
 What

What (*k*) seas you travers'd, and what fields you fought!
 Your country's peace, how oft, how dearly bought!
 How (*l*) barb'rous rage subſided at your word,
 And nations wonder'd while they dropt the ſword!
 How, when you nodded, o'er the land and deep, 400
 (*m*) Peace ſtole her wing, and wrapt the world in ſleep;
 Till earth's extremes your mediation own,
 And (*n*) Aſia's tyrants tremble at your throne—
 But (*o*) verſe, alas! your majeſty diſdains;
 And I'm not us'd to panegyric ſtrains: 405
 The zeal of (*p*) fools offends at any time,
 But moſt of all, the zeal of fools in rhyme.
 Beſides, a fate attends on all I write,
 That when I aim at praiſe, they ſay (*q*) I bite.
 A vile (*r*) encomium doubly ridicules: 410
 There's nothing blackens like the ink of fools.
 If true, a (*s*) woful likenefs; and, if lies,
 "Praiſe undeſerv'd is ſcandal in diſguiſe:"
 Well may he (*t*) bluſh, who gives it, or receives;
 And when I flatter, let my dirty leaves 415

Terrarumque (*k*) ſitus et flumina dicere, et arces
 Montibus impoſitas, et (*l*) *barbara regna*, tuiſque
 Auspiciis *totum* (*l*) *conſecta duella per orbem*,
 Clauſtraque (*m*) *cuſtodem pacis cohibentia Janum*,
 Et (*n*) *formidatam Parthis*, te principé, Romam:
 Si quantum cuperem, poſſem quoque. ſed neque parvum
 (*o*) *Carmen majeſtas recipit tua*; nec meus audet
 Rem tentare pudor, quam vires ferre recuſent.
 Sedulitas autem (*p*) *ſtulte*, quem *diligit* urget;
 Præcipue cum ſe *numeris* commendat et arte.
 Diſcit enim citius, meminitque libentius illud
 Quod *quis* (*q*) *deridet*, quam quod *probat* et *veneratur*.
 Nil moror (*r*) officium, quod me gravat: ac neque *ſiſto*
 In (*s*) *pejus* vultu proponi cereus uſquam,
 Nec prave factis decorari verſibus opto:
 Ne (*t*) rubeam *pingui* donatus *munere*, et una

(Like

(Like (*u*) journals, odes, and such forgotten things
As Eusden, Philips, Settle, writ of kings)
Clothe spice, line trunks, or flutt'ring in a row,
Befringe the rails of Bedlam and Soho.

Cum (*u*) scriptore meo capsa porrectus aperta,
Deferar in vicum vendentem thus et odores,
Et piper, et quicquid chartis amicitur ineptis.

THE

THE
SECOND EPISTLE

OF THE SECOND BOOK OF
HORACE.

Ludentis speciem dabit, et torquebitur.

HOR.

EPISTLE II.

DEAR Col'nel, COBHAM's and your country's friend!
You love a verse, take such as I can send.

- (a) A Frenchman comes, presents you with his boy,
Bows and begins—"This lad, Sir, is of Blois :
" Observe his shape how clean ! his locks how curl'd !
" My only son, I'd have him see the world ; 6
" His French is pure ; his voice too—you shall hear.
" Sir, he's your slave, for twenty pound a-year.
" Mere wax as yet, you fashion him with ease,
" Your barber, cook, upholst'rer, what you please : 10

EPISTOLA II.

FLORE, bono claroque fidelis amice Neroni,
(a) Si quis forte velit puerum tibi vendere natum
Tibure vel Cabiis, et tecum sic agat : " Hic et
" Candidus, et talos a vertice pulcher ad imos,
" Fiet eritque tuus nummorum millibus octo ;
" Verna ministeriis ad nutus aptus heriles ;
" Litterulis Græcis imbutus, idoneus arti
" Cuilibet ; argilla quidvis imitaberis uda :

NOTES.

Ver. 4. *This lad, Sir, is of Blois :*] a town in Beauce, where the French tongue is spoken in great purity.

VOL. II.

H

" A per-

" A perfect genius at an op'ra song—
 " To say too much, might do my honour wrong.
 " Take him with all his virtues, on my word ;
 " His whole ambition was to serve a lord :
 " But, Sir, to you, with what would I not part ? 15
 " Though, faith, I fear, 'twill break his mother's heart,
 " Once (and but once) I caught him in a lie,
 " And then, unwhipp'd, he had the grace to cry :
 " The fault he has I fairly shall reveal,
 " (Could you o'erlook but that), it is, to steal." 20
 (b) If, after this, you took the graceless lad,
 Could you complain, my friend, he prov'd so bad ?
 Faith, in such case, if you should prosecute,
 I think Sir Godfrey should decide the suit ;
 Who sent the thief, that stole the cash, away, 25
 And punish'd him that put it in his way.
 (c) Consider, then, and judge me in this light ;
 I told you when I went, I could not write ;
 You said the same ; and are you discontent
 With laws, to which you gave your own assent ? 30

" Quin etiam canet indoctum, sed duce bibenti.
 " Multa fidem promissa levant, ubi plenius æquo
 " Laudat venales, qui vult extrudere, merces.
 " Res urget me nulla : meo sum pauper in ære.
 " Nemo hoc mangonum faceret tibi : non temere a me
 " Quivis ferret idem : semel hic cessavit, et (ut fit)
 " In scalis latuit metuens pendentis habenzæ :
 " Des nummos, excepta nihil te si fuga lædit."
 (b) Ille ferat pretium, pœnæ securus, opinor.
 Prudens emisisti vitiosum : dicta tibi est lex.
 Insequeris tamen hunc, et lite moraris iniqua.
 (c) Dixi me pigrum proficiscenti tibi, dixi
 Talibus officiis prope mancum : ne mea sævus
 Jurgares ad te quod epistola nulla veniret.
 Quid tum profeci, mecum facientia jura

NOTES.

Ver. 24. *I think Sir Godfrey*] Sir G. Kneller, an eminent justice of peace, who decided much in the manner of Sancho Pancha.

Nay

Nay worse, to ask for verse at such a time !
 D'ye think me good for nothing but to rhyme ?
 (d) In ANNA'S wars, a soldier poor and old
 Had dearly earn'd a little purse of gold :
 Tir'd with a tedious march, one luckless night, 35
 He slept, poor dog ! and lost it, to a doit.
 This put the man in such a desp'rate mind,
 Between revenge, and grief, and hunger, join'd
 Against the foe, himself, and all mankind,
 He leap'd the trenches, scal'd a castle-wall, 40
 Tore down a standard, took the fort and all.
 " Prodigious well ;" his great commander cry'd,
 Gave him much praise, and some reward beside.
 Next, pleas'd his Excellence a town to batter ;
 (Its name I know not, and 'tis no great matter) : 45
 " Go on, my friend, (he cry'd), see yonder walls !
 " Advance and conquer ! go where glory calls !
 " More honours, more rewards, attend the brave."
 Don't you remember what reply he gave ?
 " D'ye think me, noble Gen'ral, such a sot ? 50
 " Let him take castles who has ne'er a groat."

Si tamen attentas ? quereris super hoc etiam, quod
 Expectata tibi non mittam carmina mendax.

(d) Luculli miles collecta viatica multis
 Ærumnis, lassus dum noctu stertit, ad assem
 Perdiderat : post hoc vehemens lupus, et sibi et hosti
 Iratus pariter, jejunis, dentibus acer,
 Præsidium regale loco dejecit, ut aiunt,
 Summe munito, et multarum divite rerum.
 Clarus ob id factum, donis ornatur honestis,
 Accipit et bis dena super sestertia nummum.
 Forte sub hoc tempus *castellum* evertere prætor
Nescio quod cupiens, hortari cœpit eundem
 Verbis, quæ timido quoque possent addere mentem :
 I, bone, quo virtus tua te vocat ; i pede fausto,
 Grandia laturus meritorum præmia : quid stas ?
 Post hæc ille catus, quantumvis rusticus, " Ibit,
 " Ibit eo, quo vis, qui zonam perdidit, inquit."

H 2

Bred

(c) Bred up at home, full early I begun
 To read in Greek the wrath of Peleus' son.
 Besides, my father taught me from a lad,
 The better art to know the good from bad :

55

(e) Romæ nutriti mihi contigit, atque doceri,
 Iratus Graiis quantum nocuisset Achilles.
 Adjecere bonæ paulo plus artis Athenæ :
 Scilicet ut possem curvo dignoscere rectum,

(And

Ver. 52. *Bred up at home, &c.*] Mr. Pope was taught his letters very early by an aunt; and, from thence to his eighth year, he took great delight in reading. He learned to write of himself by copying after printed books, whose characters he brought himself to imitate in great perfection. At eight he was put under one Taverner, a priest, who taught him the rudiments of the Latin and Greek tongues, together: from him, in a little time, he was sent to a private school at Twiford near Winchester. Here he continued about a year, and was then removed to another, near Hyde-park-corner. Under these two last masters he lost the little he had got under the priest. At twelve, he went with his father into the forest; where he was for a few months under another priest, and with as little success as before. For, as he used to say, he never could learn any thing which he did not pursue with pleasure. And these miserable pedants had not the art of making his studies an amusement to him. Upon the remnants, therefore, of this small stock, so hardly picked up, so easily lost, and recovered (as we shall see) with so much labour, he at length thought fit to become his own master. And now the only method of study he prescribed to himself was reading those classic writers, who afforded him most entertainment. So that while he was intent upon the subject, with a strong appetite for knowledge, and an equal passion for poetry, he insensibly got Latin and Greek. And, what was extraordinary, his impatience of restraint, in the usual forms, did not hinder his subjecting himself, now he was his own master, to all the drudgery and fatigue of perpetually recurring to his grammar and lexicon. By the time he was fifteen, he had acquired a very ready habit in the learned languages, when a strong fancy came into his head to remove to London to learn French and Italian. His family (whose only object was the preservation of his miserably infirm body) regarded it as a very wild project. But he persisted in it, and they gave way. To town he went, and mastered those two languages with surprising dispatch. The whole treasure of Parnassus now lay open to him; and, between this and his twentieth year, his constant employment was reading the most considerable poets and critics in the Greek, Latin, French, Italian, and English languages. But, all this, without much order, as

(And little sure imported to remove,
 To hunt for truth in Maudlin's learned grove.)
 But knottier points, we knew not half so well,
 Depriv'd us soon of our paternal cell;
 And certain laws, by suff'rers thought unjust, 60
 Deny'd all posts of profit or of trust:
 Hopes after hopes of pious Papists fail'd,
 While mighty WILLIAM's thund'ring arm prevail'd.
 For Right Hereditary tax'd and fin'd,
 He stuck to poverty with peace of mind; 65

Atque inter silvas Academi *querere* verum.
 Dura sed emovere loco me tempora grato;
 Civilisque rudem belli tulit ætus in arma,
Cæsaris Augusti non responsura lacertis.
 Unde simul primum me demisere Philippi,
 Decisis humilem pennis, inopemque *paterni*
 Et *laris* et fundi, paupertas impulit audax.

And

NOTES.

chance threw them in his way, or the caprice of desultory reading directed his choice. This being one continued indulgence of his curiosity or amusement, made him always speak of these four or five years as the most pleasurable part of his life.

Yet his true understanding would not suffer him to continue long easy under so defective an education. For a vast memory, and an accurate judgment, which remedied many of its inconveniences, made him but the more sensible of them all. So that, at twenty, when the impetuosity of his spirits began to permit his genius to be put under restraint, he went over all the parts of his education anew, from the very beginning, and in a regular, and more artful manner. He penetrated into the general grounds and reasons of speech; he learned to distinguish the several species of style; he studied the peculiar genius and character of each language; he reduced his natural talent for poetry to a science, and mastered those parts of philosophy that would most contribute to enrich his vein. And all this, with such continued attention, labour, and severity, that he used to say, that he had been seven years (that is, from twenty to twenty-seven) in unlearning all he had been acquiring for twice that time.

Ver. 65. *He stuck to poverty with peace of mind;*] There was something very singular in the economy of Mr. Pope's father. He

And me, the Muses help'd to undergo it :
 Convict a Papist he, and I a poet.
 But (thanks to Homer) since I live and thrive,
 Indebted to no prince or peer alive,
 Sure I should want the care of ten Monroes, 70
 If I would scribble, rather than repose.

(f) Years foll'wing years, steal something ev'ry day,
 At last they steal us from ourselves away ;
 In one our frolics, one amusements end,
 In one a mistress drops, in one a friend : 75
 This subtle thief of life, this paltry Time,
 What will it leave me, if it snatch my rhyme ?
 If ev'ry wheel of that unwear'd mill,
 That turn'd ten thousand verses, now stands still ?

Ut versus facerem : sed, quod non desit, habentem,
 Quæ poterunt unquam satis expurgare *cicuta*,
 Nî melius dormire putem, quam scribere versus ?

(f) Singula de nobis anni prædantur euntes ;
 Eripuere *jocos, venerem, convivia, ludum*;
 Tendunt extorquere poemata. quid faciam vis ?

NOTES.

was a merchant, and lived in London. At the Revolution he left off trade, and converted his effects into money, amounting to between fifteen and twenty thousand pounds, with which he retired into the country. As he was a Papist, he could not purchase, nor put his money to interest on real security ; and as he adhered to the interests of King James, he made a point of conscience not to lend it to the new government : so he kept it in his chest, and lived upon the principal ; till, by that time his son came to the succession, it was almost all fairly spent.

Ver. 68. *But (thanks to Homer), &c.*] He began the Iliad at twenty-five, and finished it in five years. It was published for his own benefit by subscription. He sold it to Lintot the bookseller, on the following terms, Twelve hundred pounds paid down, and all the books for his subscribers. The Odyssey was published in the same manner, and sold on the same conditions ; except only that instead of twelve he had six hundred pounds. He was assisted in this latter work by Broome and Fenton, to the first of whom he gave six hundred pounds ; and to the other three hundred.

Ver. 70. *Monroes.*] Dr. Monro, physician to Bedlam hospital.

But

(g) But after all, what would you have me do? 80
 When out of twenty I can please not two;
 When this heroics only deigns to praise,
 Sharp satire that, and that Pindaric lays?
 One likes the pheasant's wing, and one the leg;
 The vulgar boil, the learned roast an egg. 85
 Hard task! to hit the palate of such guests,
 When Oldfield loves, what Dartineuf detests.

(h) But grant I may relapse, for want of grace,
 Again to rhyme; can London be the place?
 Who there his Muse, or self, or soul attends, 90
 In crowds, and courts, law, bus'ness, feasts, and friends?
 My counsel sends to execute a deed:
 A poet begs me I would hear him read:
 In Palace-yard at nine you'll find me there—
 At ten for certain, Sir, in Bloomsb'ry-square— 95
 Before the Lords at twelve my cause comes on—
 There's a rehearsal, Sir, exact at one.—
 "Oh but a wit can study in the streets,
 "And raise his mind above the mob he meets."

(g) Denique non omnes eadem mirantur amanteque-
 Carmine tu gaudes: hic delectatur iambis;
 Ille Bioneis sermonibus, et sale nigro.
 Tres mihi convivæ prope dissentire videntur,
 Poscentes vario multum diversa palato.
 Quid dem? quid non dem? renuis quod tu, jubet alter:
 Quod petis, id sane est invisum acidumque duobus.

(h) Præter cætera me *Romane* poemata censes
 Scribere posse, inter tot curas totque labores?
 Hic sponsum vocat, hic auditum scripta, relictis
 Omnibus officiis: cubat hic in colle Quirini,
 Hic extremo in Aventino; visendus uterque.
 Intervalla vides humane commoda. "Verum
 "Puræ sunt plateæ, nihil ut meditantibus obstat."

NOTES.

Ver. 87. *Oldfield—Dartineuf*] Two celebrated gluttons.

Not

Not quite so well however as one ought ; 100
 A hackney-coach may chance to spoil a thought ;
 And then a nodding beam, or pig of lead,
 God knows, may hurt the very ablest head.
 Have you not seen, at Guildhall's narrow pass,
 Two aldermen dispute it with an ass ? 105
 And peers give way, exalted as they are,
 Ev'n to their own f-r-v—nce in a car ?

(i) Go, lofty poet ! and in such a crowd
 Sing thy sonorous verse—but not aloud.
 Alas ! to grottos and to groves we run, 110
 To ease and silence, ev'ry Muse's son :
 Blackmore himself, for any grand effort,
 Would drink and dose at Tooting or Earl's-court.
 How shall I rhyme in this eternal roar ?
 How match the bards whom none e'er match'd before ?

(k) The man, who, stretch'd in Isis' calm retreat, 116
 To books and study gives seven years complete,
 See ! strow'd with learned dust, his night-cap on,
 He walks, an object new beneath the sun !
 The boys flock round him, and the people stare : 120
 So stiff, so mute ! some statue, you would swear,
 Stept from its pedestal to take the air ! }

Festinat calidus mulis gerulisque redemptor :
 Torquet nunc lapidem, nunc ingens machina tignum :
 Tristia robustis luctantur funera plaustris :
 Hac rabiosa fugit canis, hac lutulenta ruit fusa.

(i) I nunc, et versus tecum meditare canoros.
 Scriptorum chorus omnis amat nemus, et fugit urbes,
 Rite cliens Bacchi, somno gaudentis et umbra.
 Tu me inter strepitus nocturnos atque diurnos
 Vis canere, et contracta sequi vestigia vatum ?

(k) Ingenium, sibi quod vacuas defumsit Athenas,
 Et studiis annos septem dedit, insenuitque
 Libris et curis, statua taciturnius exit

NOTES.

Ver. 113. Tooting—Earl's-court.] Two villages within a few miles of London.

And

And here, while town, and court, and city roars,
 With mobs, and duns, and soldiers, at their doors;
 Shall I, in London, act this idle part? 125

Composing songs, for fools to get by heart?

(l) The Temple late two brother serjeants saw,
 Who deem'd each other oracles of law;
 With equal talents, these congenial souls,
 One lull'd th' Exchequer, and one stunn'd the Rolls; 130
 Each had a gravity would make you split,
 And shook his head at Murray, as a wit.
 'Twas, "Sir, your law"—and, "Sir your eloquence,"
 "Yours, Cowper's manner—and yours, Talbot's
 "sense."

(m) Thus we dispose of all poetic merit, 135
 Yours Milton's genius, and mine Homer's spirit.
 Call Tibbald Shakespeare, and he'll swear the Nine,
 Dear Cibber! never match'd one ode of thine.
 Lord! how we strut thro' Merlin's Cave, to see
 No poets there, but Stephen, you, and me, 140

Plerumque, et risu populum quatit; hic ego rerum
 Fluctibus in mediis, et tempestatibus urbis,
 Verba lyræ motura sonum connectere digner?

(l) Frater erat Romæ consulti rhetor; ut alter
 Alterius sermone meros audiret honores;
 Gracchus ut hic illi, foret huic ut Mucius ille.
 Quî minus argutos vexat furor iste poetas?

(m) *Carmina* compono, hic *elegos*; mirabile visu,
 Cælatumque novem Musis opus. aspice primum,
 Quanto cum fastu, quanto molimine circum-
 spectemus *vacuam Romanis vatibus ædem*.

NOTES.

Ver. 139. *Merlin's Cave,*] In the royal gardens at Richmond.
 By this it should seem, as if the collection of poetry, in that place,
 was not to our author's taste.

Ver. 140. *But Stephen,*] Mr. *Stephen Duck*, a modest and wor-
 thy man, who had the honour (which many, who thought them-
 selves his betters in poetry, had not) of being esteemed by Mr.
 Pope.

Walk

Walk with respect behind, while we at ease
Weave laurel crowns, and take what names we please.

"My dear Tibullus!" if that will not do,

"Let me be Horace, and be Ovid you:

"Or, I'm content, allow me Dryden's strains," 145

"And you shall rise up Otway for your pains."

Much do I suffer, much, to keep in peace

This jealous, waspish, wrong-head, rhyming race;

And much must flatter, if the whim should bite

To court applause by printing what I write: 150

But let the fit pass o'er, I'm wise enough,

To stop my ears to their confounded stuff.

(n) In vain, bad rhymers all mankind reject,

They treat themselves with most profound respect;

'Tis to small purpose that you hold your tongue, 155

Each prais'd within, is happy all day long;

But how severely with themselves proceed

The men, who write such verse as we can read?

Their own strict judges, not a word they spare,

That wants or force, or light, or weight, or care, 160

Mox etiam (si forte vacas) sequere, et *procul* audi,

Quid ferat, et quare sibi nectat uterque coronam.

Cædimur et totidem plagis consumimus hostem,

Lento Samnites ad lumina prima duello.

Discedo Alcæus puncto illius; ille meo quis?

Quis, nisi Callimachus? si plus adposcere visus:

Fit Mimnermus, et optivo cognomine crescit.

Multa fero, ut placem *genus irritabile vatum*,

Cum scribo, et supplex populi suffragia capto:

Idem, finitis studiis, et mente recepta,

Obturem patulas *impune legentibus* aures.

(n) Ridetur mala qui componunt carmina: verum

Gaudent scribentes, et se venerantur, et ultro,

Si taceas, laudant; quidquid scripsere, beati.

At qui *legitimum* cupiet fecisse poema,

Cum tabulis animum censoris sumet honesti:

Audebit quæcunque parum splendoris habebunt,

Et *sine pondere* erunt, et *honore indigna* ferentur,

Howe'er

Howe'er unwillingly it quits its place,
 Nay tho' at court (perhaps) it may find grace :
 Such they'll degrade ; and sometimes, in its stead,
 (o) In downright charity revive the dead ;
 Mark where a bold expressive phrase appears, 165
 Bright thro' the rubbish of some hundred years ;
 Command old words that long have slept, to wake,
 Words, that wise Bacon, or brave Raleigh spake ;
 Or bid the new be English, ages hence,
 (For Use will father what's begot by Sense), 170
 Pour the full tide of eloquence along,
 Serenely pure, and yet divinely strong,
 Rich with the treasures of each foreign tongue ; }
 Prune the luxuriant, the uncouth refine,
 But show no mercy to an empty line : 175
 Then polish all, with so much life and ease,
 You think 'tis Nature, and a knack to please :
 " But ease in writing, flows from art not chance ;
 " As those move easiest who have learn'd to dance."
 (p) If such the plague and pains to write by rule, 180
 Better (say I) be pleas'd, and play the fool :
 Call, if you will, bad rhyming a disease,
 It gives men happiness, or leaves them ease.

Verba movere loco ; quamvis invita recedant,
 Et versentur adhuc intra penetralia Vestæ :
 (o) Obscurata diu populo bonus eruet, atque
 Proferet in lucem speciosa vocabula rerum,
 Quæ priscis memorata Catonibus atque Cethegis,
 Nunc fitus informis premit et deserta vetustas :
 Adsciset nova, quæ genitor produxerit usus :
 Vehemens et liquidus, puroque simillimus amni,
 Fundet opes, Latiumque beabit divite lingua :
 Luxuriantia compescet : nimis aspera sano
 Levabit cultu, virtute carentia tollet :
 Ludentis speciem dabit, et torquebitur, ut qui
 Nunc Satyrum, nunc agrestem Cyclopa movetur.
 (p) Prætulerim scriptor delirus inersque videri,
 Dum mea delectent mala me, vel denique fallant,
 Quam sapere, et ringi. Fuit haud ignobilis Argis,
 There

There liv'd *in primo Georgii* (they record)
 A worthy member, no small fool, a Lord ; 185
 Who, tho' the House was up, delighted sat,
 Heard, noted, answer'd, as in full debate :
 In all but this, a man of sober life,
 Fond of his friend, and civil to his wife ;
 Not quite a madman, tho' a pasty fell, 190
 And much too wise to walk into a well,
 Him, the damn'd doctors and his friends immur'd,
 They bled, they cupp'd, they purg'd ; in short, they cur'd :
 Whereat the gentleman began to stare—
 My friends! he cry'd, p—x take you for your care! 195
 That from a patriot of distinguish'd note,
 Have bled and purg'd me to a simple vote.

(q) Well, on the whole, plain prose must be my fate :
 Wisdom (curse on it) will come soon or late.
 There is a time when poets will grow dull : 200
 I'll e'en leave verses to the boys at school :
 To rules of poetry no more confin'd,
 I learn to smooth and harmonize my mind,
 Teach ev'ry thought within its bounds to roll,
 And keep the equal measure of the soul, 205

Qui se credebat miros audire tragædos,
 In vacuo lætus sessor plausorque *theatro* :
 Cætera qui vitæ servaret munia recto
 More ; bonus sane vicinus, *amabilis* hospes,
Comis in uxorem ? *posset* qui ignoscere servis,
 Et signo læso *non insanire* lagenæ :
Posset qui rupem, et puteum vitare patentem.
 Hic ubi cognatorum opibus curisque relictus,
 Expulit elleboro morbum bilemque meraco,
 Et redit ad sese : Pol me occidistis, amici,
 Non servastis, ait ; cui sic extorta voluptas,
 Et demus per vim mentis gratissimus error.

(q) Nimirum sapere est abjectis utile nugis,
 Et tempestivum pueris concedere ludum ;

Soon

(r) Soon as I enter at my country door,
My mind resumes the thread it dropt before ;
Thoughts, which at Hyde-park-corner I forgot,
Meet and rejoin me, in the pensive grot.
There all alone, and compliments apart, 210
I ask these sober questions of my heart.

(s) If, when the more you drink, the more you crave,
You tell the Doctor; when the more you have,
The more you want, why not with equal ease
Confess as well your folly, as disease? 215
The heart resolves this matter in a trice,
“ Men only feel the smart, but not the vice.”

(t) When golden angels cease to cure the evil,
You give all royal witchcraft to the devil :
When servile chaplains cry, that birth and place 220
Endue a peer with honour, truth, and grace ;
Look in that breast, most dirty D—! be fair,
Say, can you find out one such lodger there ?
Yet still, not heeding what your heart can teach,
You go to church to hear these flatt’ers preach. 225

Indeed, could wealth bestow or wit or merit,
A grain of courage, or a spark of spirit,

(r) *Ac non verba sequi fidibus modulanda Latinis,
Sed veræ numerosque modosque ediscere vitæ.*

Quocirca mecum loquor hæc, tacitusque recordeo :

(s) *Si tibi nulla sitim finiret copia lymphæ,
Narrares medicis : quod quanto plura parasti,
Tanto plura cupis, nulline faterier audes ?*

(t) *Si vulnus tibi monstrata radice vel herba
Non fieret levius, fugeres radice vel herba
Proficiente nihil curarier : audieras, cui
Rem Dî donarint, illi decedere pravam
Stultitiam ; et, cum sis nihilo sapientior, ex quo
Plenior es, tamen uteris monitoribus isdem ?*

At si divitiæ prudentem reddere possent,

NOTES.

Ver. 220. *When servile chaplains cry,*] Dr. Ken—t.

The wisest man might blush, I must agree,
If D*** lov'd sixpence, more than he.

(u) If there be truth in law, and use can give 230
A property, that's yours on which you live.

Delightful Abbs-court, if its fields afford

Their fruits to you, confesses you its lord :

All (x) Worldly's hens, nay, partridge, sold to town,

His ven'son too, a guinea makes your own : 235

He bought at thousands, what with better wit

You purchase as you want, and bit by bit ;

Now, or long since, what diff'rence will be found ?

You pay a penny, and he paid a pound.

(y) Heathcote himself, and such large-acred men,

Lords of fat E'sham, or of Lincoln-sen, 241

Buy ev'ry stick of wood that lends them heat,

Buy ev'ry pullet they afford to eat.

Yet these are wights, who fondly call their own

Half that the dev'l o'erlooks from Lincoln town. 245

The laws of God, as well as of the land,

Abhor a perpetuity should stand :

Si cupidum timidumque minus te ; nempe ruberes,
Viveret in terris, te si quis avarior uno.

(u) Si *proprium* est, quod quis libra mercatus et ære est,

Quædam (si credis *consultis*) mancipat *usus* :

Qui te pascit ager, tuus est ; et villicus Orbi,

Cum segetes occat tibi mox frumenta daturas,

Te dominum sentit.

(x) das nummos ; accipis uvam,

Pullos, ova, cadum temeti : nempe modo isto

Paulatim mercaris agrum, fortasse trecentis,

Aut etiam supra nummorum millibus emtum.

Quid refert, vivas *numerata nuper*, an *olim* ?

(y) Emtor Aricini quondam, Veientis et arvi,

Emtum cœnat olus, quamvis aliter putat : emtis

Sub noctem gelidam lignis calefactat ahenum.

Sed *vocat* usque suum, qua populus adfita certis

Limitibus vicina refigit jurgia : tanquam

Estates have wings, and hang in Fortune's pow'r
 (z) Loose on the point of ev'ry wav'ring hour,
 Ready, by force, or of your own accord, 250
 By sale, at least by death, to change their lord.
Man ? and for ever ? wretch ! what wouldst thou have ?
 Heir urges heir, like wave impelling wave.
 All vast possessions, (just the same the case,
 Whether you call them Villa, Park, or Chace), 255
 Alas, my BATHURST ! what will they avail ?
 Join Cotswood hills to Saperton's fair dale,
 Let rising granaries and temples here,
 Their mingled farms and pyramids appear,
 Link towns to towns with avenues of oak, 260
 Inclose whole downs in walls, 'tis all a joke !
 Inexorable Death shall level all,
 And trees, and stones, and farms, and farmer fall.
 (a) Gold, silver, iv'ry, vases sculptur'd high,
 Paint, marble, gems, and robes of Persian dye, 265
 There are who have not—and thank Heav'n there are,
 Who, if they have not, think not worth their care.
 (b) Talk what you will of Taste, my friend, you'll find
 Two of a face, as soon as of a mind.

(z) Sit *proprium* quidquam, puncto quod mobilis horæ,
 Nunc prece, nunc pretio, nunc vi, nunc morte suprema,
 Permutet dominos, et cedat in altera jura.

Sic, quia *perpetuus* nulli datur *usus*, et hæres
 Hæredem alterius, velut unda supervenit undam :
 Quid *vici* profunt, aut *horrea* ? quidve Calabris
 Saltibus adjecti Lucani ; si metit Orcus
 Grandia cum parvis, non exorabilis auro ?

(a) Gemmas, marmor, ebur, Tyrrhena sigilla, ta-
 bellas,

Argentum, vestes Gætulo murice tinctas,
 Sunt qui non habeant ; est qui non curat habere.

(b) Cur alter fratrum *cessare*, et *ludere*, et *ungi*
 Præferat Herodis palmetis pinguibus ; alter

Why, of two brothers, rich and restless one 270
 Ploughs, burns, manures, and toils from sun to sun;
 The other slights, for women, sports, and wines,
 All Townshend's turnips, and all Grosvenor's mines:
 Why one like Bu— with pay and scorn content,
 Bows and votes on, in court and parliament; 275
 One, driv'n by strong benevolence of soul,
 Shall fly, like Oglethorpe, from pole to pole:
 Is known alone to that directing Pow'r,
 Who forms the genius in the natal hour;
 That God of Nature, who, within us still, 280
 Inclines our action, not constrains our will;
 Various of temper, as of face or frame,
 Each individual: his great end the same.
 (c) Yes, Sir, how small soever be my heap,
 A part I will enjoy, as well as keep. 285
 My heir may sigh, and think it want of grace
 A man so poor would live without a place:
 But sure no statute in his favour says,
 How free, or frugal, I shall pass my days:

*Dives et importunus, ad umbram lucis ab ortu
 Silvestrem flammis et ferro mitiget agrum:
 Scit genius, natale comes qui temperat astrum:
 NATURÆ DEUS HUMANÆ, mortalis in unum-
 Quodque caput, vultu mutabilis, albus, et ater.*

(c) Utar, et ex modico, quantum res poseet, acervo
 Tollam: nec metuam, quid de me judicet *hæres*,
 Quod non *plura datis* invenerit. et tamen idem
 Scire volam, quantum simplex hilarisque nepoti
 Discrepet, et quantum discordet parvus avaro.

NOTES.

Ver. 273. *All Townshend's turnips,*] Lord Townshend, secretary of state to George the First and Second.—When this great statesman retired from business, he amused himself in husbandry; and was particularly fond of that kind of rural improvement which arises from turnips; it was the favourite subject of his conversation.

Ver. 277. *fly, like Oglethorpe,*] Employed in settling the colony of Georgia.

Ver. 288. *But sure no statute*] Alluding to the statutes made in England and Ireland, to regulate the succession of Papists, &c.

I, who

I, who at sometimes spend, at others spare, 290
Divided between carelessness and care.

'Tis one thing madly to disperse my store ;
Another, not to heed to treasure more ;
Glad, like a boy, to snatch the first good day,
And pleas'd, if fordid want be far away. 295

(d) What is't to me (a passenger, God wot)
Whether my vessel be first-rate or not ?

The ship itself may make a better figure,
But I, that sail, am neither less nor bigger.
I neither strut with ev'ry fav'ring breath, 300
Nor strive with all the tempest in my teeth.
In pow'r, wit, figure, virtue, fortune, plac'd
Behind the foremost, and before the last.

(e) " But why all this of avarice ? I have none."
I wish you joy, Sir, of a tyrant gone ; 305
But does no other lord it at this hour,
As wild and mad ? the avarice of pow'r ;
Does neither rage inflame, nor fear appall ?
Not the black fear of Death, that saddens all ?
With terrors round, can Reason hold her throne, 310
Despise the known, nor tremble at th' unknown ?

Distat enim, spargas tua prodigus, an neque sumtum.

Invitus facias, nec plura parare labores ;

Ac potius, puer ut festis quinquatribus olim,

Exiguo gratoque fruaris tempore raptim.

(d) *Pauperies immunda procul procul absit : ego, utrum*

Nave ferar magna an parva ; ferar unus et idem.

Non agimur tumidis velis Aquilone secundo :

Non tamen adversis ætatem ducimus Austris.

Viribus, ingenio, specie, virtute, loco, re,

Extremi primorum, extremis usque priores.

(c) *Non es avarus : abi. quid ? cætera jam simul isto*

Cum vitio fugere ? caret tibi pectus inani

Ambitione ? caret mortis formidine et ira ?

Somnia, terrores magicos, miracula, sagas,

Nocturnos lemures, portentaque Thessala rides ?

Survey both worlds, intrepid and entire.
 In spite of witches, devils, dreams, and fire?
 Pleas'd to look forward, pleas'd to look behind,
 And count each birth-day with a grateful mind? 315
 Has life no sourness, drawn so near its end?
 Can'st thou endure a foe, forgive a friend?
 Has age but melted the rough parts away,
 As winter-fruits grow mild ere they decay?
 Or will you think, my friend, your bus'ness done, 320
 When, of an hundred thorns, you pull out one?
 (f) Learn to live well, or fairly make your will;
 You've play'd, and lov'd, and ate, and drank your fill:
 Walk sober off; before a sprightlier age
 Comes titt'ring on, and shoves you from the stage: 325
 Leave such to trifle with more grace and ease,
 Whom folly pleases, and whose follies please.

Natales grate numeras? ignoscis amicis?
 Lenior et melior sis accedente senecta?
 Quid te exempta levat spinis de pluribus una?
 (f) Vivere si recte nescis, decede peritis.
 Lulisti satis, edisti satis, atque bibisti:
 Tempus abire tibi est: ne potum largius æquo
 Rideat, et pulset lasciva decentius ætas.

THE

T H E
S A T I R E S
O F

DR. JOHN DONNE,

Dean of St. PAUL's, versified.

*Quid vetat et nosmet Lucili scripta legentes
Querere, num illius, num rerum dura negarit
Versiculos natura magis factos, et euntes
Mollius?*

HOR.

S A T I R E II.

YES; thank my stars! as early as I knew
This town, I had the sense to hate it too;
Yet here, as ev'n in hell, there must be still
One giant-vice, so excellently ill,
That all beside, one pities, not abhors;
As who knows Sappho, smiles at other whores.
I grant, that poetry's a crying sin;
It brought (no doubt) th' *Excise* and *Army* in:
Catch'd like the plague, or love, the Lord knows how,
But that the cure is starving, all allow.

5

10

S A T I R E II.

SIR, though (I thank God for it) I do hate
Perfectly all this town; yet there's one state
In all ill things, so excellently best,
That hate towards them, breeds pity towards the rest.
Though poetry, indeed, be such a sin,
As I think, that brings *dearth* and *Spaniards* in:
Tho' like the pestilence, and old-fashion'd love,
Ridlingly it catch men, and doth remove

Yet

Yet like the Papist's, is the poet's state,
 Poor and disarm'd, and hardly worth your hate!

Here a lean bard, whose wit could never give
 Himself a dinner, makes an actor live :
 The thief condemn'd, in law already dead, 15
 So prompts, and saves a rogue who cannot read.
 Thus, as the pipes of some carv'd organ move ;
 The gilded puppets dance and mount above.
 Heav'd by the breath th' inspiring bellows blow ;
 Th' inspiring bellows lie and pant below. 20

One sings the fair ; but songs no longer move ;
 No rat is rhym'd to death, nor maid to love :
 In love's, in nature's spite, the siege they hold,
 And scorn the flesh, the dev'l, and all but gold.

These write to lords, some mean reward to get, 25
 As needy beggars sing at doors for meat.
 Those write because all write, and so have still
 Excuse for writing, and for writing ill.

Never, till it be starv'd out ; yet their state
 Is poor, disarm'd, like Papists, not worth hate.

One (like a wretch, which at barre judg'd as dead,
 Yet prompts him which stands next, and cannot read,
 And saves his life) gives idiot-actors means,
 (Starving himself) to live by's labour'd scenes.
 As in some organs, puppets dance above,
 And bellows pant below, which them do move.
 One would move love by rhymes ; but witchcraft's
 charms

Bring not now their old fears, nor their old harms ;
 Rams and slings now are silly battery,
 Pistolets are the best artillery.
 And they who write to lords, rewards to get,
 Are they not like fingers at doors for meat ?
 And they who write, because all write, have still
 That 'scuse for writing, and for writing ill.

Wretched

Wretched indeed ! but far more wretched yet
 Is he who makes his meal on others wit ; 30
 'Tis chang'd, no doubt, from what it was before,
 His rank digestion makes it wit no more :
 Sense, past through him, no longer is the same ;
 For food digested takes another name.

I pass o'er all those confessors and martyrs, 35
 Who live like S—tt—n, or who die like Chartres,
 Outcant old Esdras, or outdrink his heir,
 Outsure Jews, or Irishmen outswear ;
 Wicked as pages, who in early years
 Act sins which Prisca's Confessor scarce hears. 40
 Ev'n those I pardon, for whose sinful sake
 Schoolmen new tenements in hell must make ;
 Of whose strange crimes no canonist can tell
 In what commandment's large contents they dwell.

One, one man only breeds my just offence ; 45
 Whose crimes gave wealth, and wealth gave impudence :
 Time, that at last matures a clap to pox,
 Whose gentle progress makes a calf an ox,

But he is worst, who beggarly doth chaw
 Others wits fruits, and in his rav'nous maw
 Rankly digested, doth these things outspue,
 As his own things ; and they're his own, 'tis true,
 For if one eat my meat, tho' it be known
 The meat was mine, the excrement's his own.

But these do me no harm, nor they which use
 to outsure Jews,
 T' outdrink the sea, t' outswear the Letanie,
 Who with sins all kinds as familiar be
 As confessors, and for whose sinful sake
 Schoolmen new tenements in hell must make ;
 Whose strange sins canonists could hardly tell
 In which commandment's large receipt they dwell.

But these punish themselves. The insolence
 Of *Coscus*, only, breeds my just offence,
 Whom time (which rots all, and makes botches pox,
 And plodding on, must make a calf an ox)

And

And brings all natural events to pass,
 Hath made him an attorney of an ass. 50
 No young divine, new-benefic'd, can be
 More pert, more proud, more positive than he.
 What further could I wish the fop to do
 But turn a wit, and scribble verses too?
 Pierce the soft lab'rinth of a lady's ear 55
 With rhymes of this *per cent*: and that *per year*?
 Or court a wife, spread out his wily parts,
 Like nets or lime-twigs, for rich widows hearts;
 Call himself barrister to ev'ry wench,
 And woo in language of the pleas and bench? 60
 Language, which Boreas might to Auster hold,
 More rough than forty Germans when they scold.
 Curs'd be the wretch, so venal and so vain:
 Paltry and proud, as drabs in Drury-lane.
 'Tis such a bounty as was never known, 65
 If PETER deigns to help you to your *own*:
 What thanks, what praise, if *Peter* but supplies!
 And what a solemn face, if he denies!

Hath made a lawyer; which (alas) of late;
 But scarce a poet: jollier of this state
 Than are new-benefic'd ministers, he throws,
 Like nets or lime-twigs, wheresoe'er he goes
 His title of barrister on ev'ry wench,
 And wooes in language of the pleas and bench. **
 Words, words which would tear
 The tender labyrinth of a maid's soft ear:
 More, more than ten Slavonians scolding, more
 Than when winds in our ruin'd abbeys roar.
 Then sick with poetry, and possess'd with muse
 Thou wast, and mad I hop'd; but men which chuse
 Law-practice for meer gain: bold soul repute
 Worse than imbrothel'd strumpets prostitute.
 Now like an owl-like watchman he must walk,
 His hand still at a bill; now he must talk

Grave, as when pris'ners shake the head, and swear
 'Twas only suretyship that brought 'em there. 70
 His *office* keeps your parchment fates entire,
 He starves with cold to save them from the fire;
 For you he walks the streets thro' rain or dust,
 For not in chariots *Peter* puts his trust;
 For you he sweats and labours at the laws, 75
 Takes God to witness he affects your cause,
 And lies to ev'ry lord in ev'ry thing,
 Like a king's favourite—or like a king.
 These are the talents that adorn them all,
 From wicked Waters even to godly **. 80
 Not more of Simony beneath black gowns,
 Not more of bastardy in heirs to crowns.
 In shillings and in pence at first they deal;
 And steal so little, few perceive they steal;
 Till, like the sea, they compass all the land, 85
 From *Scots* to *Wight*, from *Mount* to *Dover* strand:
 And when rank widows purchase luscious nights,
 Or when a Duke to *Jansen* punts at White's,
 Or city-heir in mortgage melts away;
Satan himself feels far less joy than they. 90

Idly, like prisoners, which whole months will swear,
 That only suretyship hath brought them there,
 And to every suitor lye in every thing,
 Like a king's favourite—or like a king.
 Like a wedge in a block, wring to the barre,
 Bearing like asses, and more shameless farre
 Than carted whores, lye to the grave judge; for
 Bastardy abounds not in the king's titles, nor
 Simony and Sodomy in churchmen's lives,
 As these things do in him; by these he thrives.
 Shortly (as th' sea) he'll compass all the land,
 From *Scots* to *Wight*, from *Mount* to *Dover* strand.
 And spying heirs melting with luxury,
Satan will not joy at their sins as he:

Piecemeal

Piecemeal they win this acre first, then that,
 Glean on, and gather up the whole estate.
 Then strongly fencing ill-got wealth by law,
 Indentures, cov'nants, articles they draw,
 Large as the fields themselves, and larger far 95
 Than civil codes, with all their glosses, are;
 So vast, our new divines, we must confess,
 Are fathers of the church for writing less.
 But let them write for you, each rogue impairs
 The deeds, and dextrously omits, *ses heires*: 100
 No comentator can more sily pass
 O'er a learn'd, unintelligible place:
 Or, in quotation, shrewd divines leave out
 Those words, that would against them clear the doubt.
 So Luther thought the Pater-noster long, 105
 When doom'd to say his beads and even-song;
 But having cast his cowl, and left those laws,
 Adds to Christ's pray'r, the *pow'r and glory* clause.
 The lands are bought; but where are to be found
 Those ancient woods, that shaded all the ground? 110

For (as a thrifty wench scrapes kitchen-stuffe,
 And barrelling the droppings, and the snuffe
 Of wasting candles, which in thirty year,
 Reliquely kept, perchance buys wedding-cheer)
 Piecemeal he gets lands, and spends as much time
 Wringing each acre, as maids pulling prime.
 In parchment then, large as the fields, he draws
 Assurances, big as gloss'd civil laws,
 So huge that men (in our times forwardness)
 Are fathers of the church for writing less.
 These he writes not; nor for these written payes,
 Therefore spares no length; (as in those first dayes
 When *Luther* was profess'd, he did desire
 Short *Pater-nosters*, saying as a fryer
 Each day his beads; but having left those laws,
 Adds to Christ's prayer, the *power and glory* clause);
 But when he sells or changes land, h' impaires
 The writings, and (unwatch'd) leaves out, *ses heires*,
 We

We see no new-built palaces aspire,
 No kitchens emulate the vestal fire.
 Where are those troops of poor, that throng'd of yore
 The good old landlord's hospitable door?
 Well, I could wish, that still in lordly domes 115
 Some beasts were kill'd, tho' not whole hecatombs;
 That both extremes were banish'd from their walls,
 Carthusian fasts, and fulsome Bacchanals;
 And all mankind might that just mean observe,
 In which none e'er could surfeit, none could starve.
 These as good works, 'tis true, we all allow; 121
 But oh! these works are not in fashion now:
 Like rich old wardrobes, things extremely rare,
 Extremely fine, but what no man will wear.
 Thus much I've said, I trust, without offence; 125
 Let no court-sycophant pervert my sense,
 Nor sly informer watch these words to draw
 Within the reach of treason, or the law.

As sily as any commenter goes by
 Hard words, or sense; or, in divinity
 As controverters in vouch'd texts, leave out
 Shrewd words, which might against them clear the
 doubt.

Where are these spread woods which cloth'd hereto-
 fore
 Those bought lands? not built, not burnt within door.
 Where the old landlords troops, and almes? In halls
 Carthusian fasts, and fulsome Bacchanals
 Equally I hate. Means blest. In rich mens homes
 I bid kill some beasts, but no hecatombs;
 None starve, none surfeit so. But (oh) we allow
 Good works as good, but out of fashion now,
 Like old rich wardrobes. But my words none draws
 Within the vast reach of th' huge statutes jaws.

S A T I R E III.

VERSIFIED by DR. PARNELL.

COMPASSION checks my spleen, yet scorn denies
 The tears a passage thro' my swelling eyes;
 To *laugh* or *weep* at sins might idly show
 Unheedful passion, or unfruitful woe.
Satire! arise, and try thy sharper ways, 5
 If ever satire cur'd an old disease.

Is not *Religion* (Heav'n-descended dame)
 As worthy all our soul's devoutest flame,
 As moral virtue in her early sway,
 When the best heathens saw by doubtful day? 10
 Are not the joys, the promis'd joys above,
 As great and strong to vanquish earthly love,
 As earthly glory, fame, respect, and show,
 As all rewards that virtue found below?
 Alas! religion proper means prepares, 15
 These means are ours, and must its *end* be theirs?
 And shall thy father's spirit meet the fight
 Of heathen fages cloth'd in heav'nly light,
 Whose merit of strict life, severely suited
 To reason's dictates, may be *faith* imputed? 20
 Whilst thou, to whom he taught the nearer road,
 Art ever banish'd from the bless'd abode.

Oh! if thy temper such a fear can find,
 This fear were valour of the noblest kind.
 Dar'st thou provoke, when rebel souls aspire, 25
 The *Maker's* vengeance, and thy *monarch's* ire?
 Or live entomb'd in ships, thy leader's prey,
 Spoil of the war, the famine, or the sea?
 In search of *pearl*, in depth of ocean breathe,
 Or live, exil'd the sun, in mines beneath? 30
 Or, where in tempests icy mountains roll,
 Attempt a passage by the northern pole?

Or

Or dar'st thou search within the fires of *Spain*,
 Or burn beneath the Line, for Indian gain?
 Or for some *idol* of thy *fancy* draw 35
 Some loose-gown'd dame; O courage made of straw!
 Thus, desp'rate coward! wouldst thou bold appear,
 Yet when thy God has plac'd thee centry here,
 To thy own foes, to *his*, ignobly yield,
 And leave, for wars forbid, th' appointed field? 40

Know thy own foes; th' *apostate angel*, he
 You strive to please, the foremost of the three;
 He makes the pleasures of his realm the bait;
 But can *he* give for *love*, that acts in *hate*?
 The *world's* thy second love, thy second foe, 45
 The *world*, whose beauties perish as they blow:
 They fly. she fades herself, and at the best
 You grasp a wither'd strumpet to your breast.
 The *flesh* is next, which in fruition wastes,
 High flush'd with all the sensual joys it tastes, 50
 While men the fair, the goodly *soul* destroy,
 From whence the *flesh*, has pow'r to taste a joy.

Seek'st thou Religion, primitively found—
 Well, gentle friend, but where may she be found?

By faith *implicit* blind *Ignaro* led, 55
 Thinks the bright seraph from *his* country fled,
 And seeks her seat at Rome, because we know
 She there was seen a thousand years ago;
 And loves her relic rags, as men obey
 The *foot-cloth* where the prince sat yesterday. 60

These pageant forms are whining *Obed's* scorn,
 Who seeks religion at *Geneva* born,
 A sullen thing, whose coarseness suits the crowd;
 Tho' young, unhandsome; tho' unhandsome, proud:
 Thus, with the wanton, some perversely judge 65
 All girls unhealthy but the country drudge.

No foreign schemes make easy *Cæpio* roam,
 The man contented takes his church at home;
 Nay, should some preachers, servile bawds of gain,
 Should some new laws, which like new fashions reign,
 Commands his faith to count *salvation* ty'd 71
 To visit *his*, and visit *none* beside,

He grants salvation centers in his own,
 And grants it centers but in his *alone* :
 From youth to age he grasps the proffer'd dame, 75
 And *they* confer his *faith*, who give his *name* :
 So from the guardian's hands, the wards who live
 Enthrall'd to guardians, take the wives they give.

From all professions careless *Airy* flies,
 For, *all* professions can't be good, he cries, 80
 And here a fault, and there another views,
 And lives unfix'd for want of heart to chuse.
 So men, who know what *some* loose girls have done,
 For fear of marrying *such*, will marry *none*.

The charms of *all* obsequious *Courtly* strike ; 85
 On each he dotes, on each attends alike ;
 And thinks, as diff'rent countries deck the dame,
 The dresses alt'ring, and the sex the same ;
 So fares religion, chang'd in outward show,
 But 'tis religion still, where'er we go : 90
 This blindness springs from an excess of light,
 And men embrace the *wrong* to chuse the *right*.

But *thou* of force must *one* religion own,
 And only *one*, and that the *right* alone.
 To find that *right one*, ask thy rev'rend sire ; 95
 Let him of his, and him of *his* inquire :
 Tho' *truth* and *falsehood* seem as twins ally'd,
 There's eldership on *truth's* delightful side,
 Her seek with heed—who seeks the soundest *first*,
 Is not of *no* religion; nor the *worst*. 100

T' *adore*, or *scorn* an image, or *protest*,
 May *all* be bad : doubt wisely for the best ;
 'Twere wrong to sleep, or headlong run astray ;
 It is not wand'ring, to inquire the way.

On a large mountain, at the basis wide, 105
 Steep to the top, and craggy at the side,
 Sits sacred *Truth* enthron'd; and he who means
 To reach the summit, mounts with weary pains,
 Winds round and round, and ev'ry turn essays
 Where sudden breaks resist the shorter ways. 110

Yet labour so, that, ere faint age arrive,
 Thy searching soul possess her rest alive ;

To

To work by twilight were to work too late,
And *age* is twilight to the night of *Fate*.

To *will* alone, is but to mean delay ; 115

To work at *present* is the use of day,
For man's employ much thought and deed remain,
High *thoughts* the *soul*, hard *deeds* the *body* strain :
And *myst'ries* ask believing, which to view
Like the fair *sun*, are plain, but dazzling too. 120

Be *Truth*, so found, with sacred heed possést,
Not *kings* have pow'r to tear it from thy breast.
By no blank charters harm they where they hate,
Nor are they *vicars*, but the *hands* of *Fate*.
Ah ! fool and wretch, who lett'st thy soul be ty'd 125
To *human* laws ! Or must it *so* be try'd ?

Or will it boot thee, at the latest day,
When judgment sits, and justice asks thy plea,
That *Philip* that, or *Greg'ry* taught thee this,
Or *John* or *Martin* ? all may teach amiss : 130

For, ev'ry contrary in each extreme
This holds alike, and each may plead the same.

Wouldst thou to *pow'r* a proper duty shew ?
'Tis thy first task the bounds of *pow'r* to know :
The *bounds* once past, it holds the name no more, 135
Its nature alters, which it own'd before,
Nor were submission humbleness exprest,
But all a low *idolatry* at best.

Pow'r, from above subordonately spread,
Streams like a fountain from th' eternal head ; 140
There, calm and pure the living waters flow,
But roar a torrent or a flood *below* ;

Each flow'r, ordain'd the margins to adorn,
Each native beauty from its roots is torn,
And left on deserts, rocks, and sands, or tost 145
All the long travel, and in ocean lost :

So fares the soul, which more that *pow'r* reveres
Man claims from God, than what in God inheres.

S A T I R E IV.

WELL, if it be my time to quit the stage,
 Adieu to all the follies of the age !
 I die in charity with fool and knave,
 Secure of peace at least beyond the grave.
 I've had my Purgatory here betimes,
 And paid for all my satires, all my rhymes.
 The poet's hell, its tortures, fiends, and flames,
 To this were trifles, toys, and empty names.

With foolish pride my heart was never fir'd,
 Nor the vain itch t' admire, or be admir'd ; 10
 I hop'd for no commission from his Grace ;
 I bought no benefice, I begg'd no place ;

S A T I R E IV.

WELL; I may now receive, and die. My sin
 Indeed is great, but yet I have been in
 A purgatory, such as fear'd hell is
 A recreation, and scant map of this.

My mind, neither with pride's itch, nor hath been
 Poyson'd with love to see or to be seen,

NOTES.

Ver. 3. *I die in charity with fool and knave,*] We verily think he did. But of the cause of his death, not only the doctors, but other people differed. His family suggests, that a general decay of nature, which had been long coming on, ended with a dropy in the breast. The gentlemen of the *Dunciad* maintain, that he fell by the keen pen of our redoubtable Laureat. We ourselves should be inclined to this latter opinion, for the sake of ornamenting his story; and that we might be able to say, that he died, like his immortal namesake, *Alexander the Great*, by a drug of so deadly cold a nature, that, as Plutarch and other grave writers tell us, it could be contained in nothing but the scull of an ass.—This is a grievous error. It was the *hoof* of an ass; a much likelier vehicle of mischief.

Had

Had no new verses, nor new suit to show;
 Yet went to court!—the dev'l would have it so.
 But, as the fool that in reforming days 15
 Would go to mafs in jest (as story says)
 Could not but think, to pay his fine was odd,
 Since 'twas no form'd design of serving God;
 So was I punish'd, as if full as proud,
 As prone to ill, as negligent of good, 20
 As deep in debt, without a thought to pay,
 As vain, as idle, and as false as they
 Who live at court, for going once that way! }
 Scarce was I enter'd, when, behold! there came
 A thing which Adam had been pos'd to name; 25
 Noah had refus'd it lodging in his ark,
 Where all the race of reptiles might embark:
 A verier monster, than on Afric's shore
 The sun e'er got, or slimy Nilus bore,
 Or Sloane or Woodward's wond'rous shelves contain,
 Nay, all that lying travellers can feign. 31

I had no suit there, nor new suit to show,
 Yet went to court; but as Glare which did go
 To mafs in jest, catch'd, was fain to disburse
 Two hundred markes, which is the statutes curse,
 Before he scap'd; so it pleas'd my destiny
 (Guilty of my sin of going) to think me
 As prone to all ill, and of good as forget-
 ful, as proud, lustful, and as much in debt,
 As vain, as witlefs, and as false, as they
 Which dwell in court, for once going that way.

Therefore I suffer'd this; towards me did run
 A thing more strange than on Nile's slime the sun
 E'er bred, or all which into Noah's ark came:
 A thing which would have pos'd Adam to name:
 Stranger than seven antiquaries studies,
 Than Afric monsters, Guianaes rarities,
 Stranger than strangers: one who, for a Dane,
 In the Danes massacre had sure been slain,

The

The watch would hardly let him pass at noon,
 At night, would swear him dropt out of the moon.
 One whom the mob, when next we find or make
 A Popish plot, shall for a Jesuit take, 35
 And the wise Justice, starting from his chair,
 Cry, By your priesthood, tell me what you are?

Such was the wight: th' apparel on his back,
 Tho' coarse, was rev'rend, and tho' bare, was black:
 The suit, if by the fashion one might guess, 40
 Was velvet in the youth of good Queen *Bess*,
 But mere tuff-taffety what now remain'd;
 So time, that changes all things, had ordain'd!
 Our sons shall see it leisurely decay,
 First turn plain rash, then vanish quite away. 45

This thing has travell'd, speaks each language too,
 And knows what's fit for ev'ry state to do;
 Of whose best phrase and courtly accent join'd,
 He forms one tongue, exotic and refin'd.
 Talkers I've learn'd to bear; Motteux I knew, 50
 Henley himself I've heard, and Budgel too.

If he had liv'd then; and without help dies,
 When next the 'prentices 'gainst strangers rise;
 One whom the watch at noon lets scarce go by;
 One, to whom the examining Justice sure would cry;
 Sir, by your priesthood, tell me what you are?

His clothes were strange, tho' coarse, and black,
 tho' bare,
 Sleeveless his jerkin was, and it had been
 Velvet, but 'twas now (so much ground was seen)
 Become tuff-taffety; and our children shall
 See it plain rash a while, then nought at all.

The thing hath travail'd, and, faith, speaks all
 tongues,
 And only knoweth what to all states belongs,
 Made of th' accents, and best phrase of all these,
 He speaks one language. If strange meats displease,

The

The doctor's wormwood style, the hash of tongues
 A pedant makes, the storm of Gonsion's lungs,
 The whole artill'ry of the terms of war,
 And, (all those plagues in one) the bawling bar: 55
 These I could bear; but not a rogue so civil,
 Whose tongue will compliment you to the devil.
 A tongue, that can cheat widows, cancel scores,
 Make Scots speak treason, cozen subtlest whores,
 With royal favourites in flatt'ry vie, 60
 And Oldmixon and Burnet both outlie.

He spies me out; I whisper, Gracious God!
 What sin of mine could merit such a rod?
 That all the shot of dulness now must be
 From this thy blunderbuss discharg'd on me! 65
 Permit (he cries) no stranger to your fame
 To crave your sentiment, if —'s your name.
 What *speech* esteem you most? "The *king's*," said I.
 But the best *words*?—"O Sir, the *dictionary*."
 You miss my aim; I mean the most acute 70
 And perfect *speaker*?—"Onslow, past dispute."

Art can deceive, or hunger force my taste;
 But pedants motly tongue, soldiers bumbast,
 Mountebanks drug-tongue, nor the terms of law,
 Are strong enough preparatives to draw
 Me to hear this; yet I must be content
 With his tongue, in his tongue call'd Complement:
 In which he can win widows, and pay scores,
 Make men speak treason, couzen subtlest whores,
 Outflatter favourites, or outlie either
 Jovius, or Surlius, or both together.

He names me, and comes to me; I whisper, God,
 How have I sinn'd, that thy wrath's furious rod,
 This fellow, chuseth me! He saith, Sir,
 I love your judgment, whom do you prefer
 For the best linguist? and I feelily
 Said that I thought Calepine's dictionary.
 Nay, but of men, most sweet Sir? Beza then,
 Some Jesuits, and two reverend men

But,

But, Sir, of writers? "Swift for closer style,
 "But Ho**y for a period of a mile."
 Why yes, 'tis granted, these indeed may pass:
 Good common linguists, and so Panurge was; 75
 Nay troth th' apostles (tho' perhaps too rough)
 Had once a pretty gift of tongues enough:
 Yet these were all poor gentlemen! I dare
 Affirm, 'twas travel made them what they were.
 Thus others talents having nicely shown, 80
 He came by sure transition to his own:
 Till I cry'd out, You prove yourself so able,
 Pity! you was not druggerman at Babel;
 For had they found a linguist half so good,
 I make no question but the tow'r had stood. 85
 "Obliging Sir! for courts you sure were made:
 "Why then for ever bury'd in the shade?
 "Spirits like you, should see, and should be seen,
 "The King would smile on you—at least the Queen."
 Ah, gentle Sir! your courtiers so cajole us— 90
 But Tully has it, *Nunquam minus solus*:

Of our two academies I nam'd. Here
 He stop'd me, and said, Nay your apostles were
 Good pretty linguists; so Panurgus was,
 Yet a poor gentleman; all these may pass
 By travail. Then, as if he would have sold
 His tongue, he prais'd it, and such wonders told,
 That I was fain to say, If you had liv'd, Sir,
 Time enough to have been interpreter
 To Babel's bricklayers, sure the tower had stood.

He adds, If of court-life you knew the good,
 You would leave loneness. I said, Not alone
 My loneness is; but Spartanes fashion

NOTES.

Ver. 73. *a period of a mile*] *A stadium of Euripides* was a standing joke amongst the Greeks. By the same kind of pleasantry Cervantes has called his Hero's countenance, *a face of half a league long*; which, because the humour, as well as the measure of the expression was excessive, all his translators have judiciously agreed to omit, without doubt paying due attention to that sober rule of Quintilian, *Licet omnis hyperbole sit ultra fidem, non tamen debet esse ultra modum.*

And

And as for courts, forgive me, if I say
 No lessons now are taught the Spartan way,
 Tho' in his pictures Lust be full dispay'd,
 Few are the converts Aretine has made: 95
 And tho' the court show vice exceeding clear,
 None should, by my advice, learn virtue there.

At this entranc'd, he lifts his hands and eyes,
 Squeaks like a high-stretch'd lutestring, and replies,
 " Oh 'tis the sweetest of all earthly things, 100
 " To gaze on princes and to talk of kings!"
 Then, happy man who shews the tombs! said I,
 He dwells amidst the Royal family;
 He ev'ry day from king to king can walk,
 Of all our Harries, all our Edwards talk, 105
 And get by speaking truth of monarchs dead,
 What few can of the living, ease and bread.
 " Lord, Sir, a mere mechanic; strangely low,
 " And coarse of phrase—your English all are so.
 " How elegant your Frenchmen?" Mine, d'ye mean?
 I have but one, I hope the fellow's clean. 111

To teach by painting drunkards doth not last
 Now, Aretines pictures have made few chaste;
 No more can princes courts (though there be few
 Better pictures of vice) teach me virtue.

He like to a high-stretch'd lutestring squeaks, O Sir,
 'Tis sweet to talk of kings. At Westminster,
 Said I, the man that keeps the abbey-tombs,
 And for his price, doth with whoever comes
 Of all our Harrys, and our Edwards talk,
 From king to king, and all their kin can walk:
 Your ears shall hear nought but kings; your eyes meet
 Kings only: the way to it is King's-street.
 He smack'd, and cry'd, He's base, mechanic, coarse,
 So are all your Englishmen in their discourse.
 Are not your Frenchmen neat? Mine, as you see
 I have but one, Sir, look, he follows me.

" Oh!

" Oh! Sir, politely so! nay, let me die,

" Your only wearing is your Paduasoy."

Not, Sir, my only, I have better still,

And this you see is but my dishabille—

115

Wild to get loose, his patience I provoke,

Mistake, confound, object at all he spoke.

But as coarse iron, sharpen'd, mangles more,

And itch most hurts when anger'd to a fore;

So when you plague a fool, 'tis still the curse,

120

You only make the matter worse and worse.

He pass'd it o'er; affects an easy smile

At all my peevishness, and turns his style.

He asks, " What news?" I tell him of new plays,

New eunuchs, harlequins, and operas.

125

He hears, and as a still with simples in it

Between each drop it gives, stays half a minute,

Loath to enrich me with too quick replies,

By little, and by little, drops his lies.

Mere household trash! of birthnights, balls, and shows,

More than ten Hollinheads, or Halls, or Stows,

131

When the *Queen* frown'd, or smil'd, he knows; and
what

A subtle minister may make of that:

Certes they are neatly cloth'd. I of this mind am,

Your only wearing is your grogram.

Not so, Sir, I have more. Under this pitch

He would not fly: I chaf'd him: but as itch

Scratch'd into smart, and as blunt iron ground

Into an edge, hurts worse: so I (fool) found,

Crossing hurt me. To fit my sullenness,

He to another key his style doth dress;

And asks what news; I tell him of new playes,

He takes my hand, and as a still, which stayes

A sembrief 'twixt each drop, he niggardly,

As loth t' enrich me, so tells many a lie.

More than ten Hollenheads, or Halls, or Stows,

Of trivial household trash: he knows, he knows

When the *Queen* frown'd or smil'd, and he knows what

A subtle statesman may gather of that;

Who

Who sins with whom : who got his pension rug,
 Or quicken'd a reversion by a drug : 135
 Whose place is quarter'd out, three parts in four,
 And whether to a bishop, or a whore :
 Who, having lost his credit, pawn'd his rent,
 Is therefore fit to have a government :
 Who, in the secret, deals in stocks secure, 140
 And cheats th' unknowing widow and the poor ;
 Who makes a trust of charity a job,
 And gets an act of parliament to rob :
 Why turnpikes rise, and now no cit nor clown
 Can gratis see the country, or the town : 145
 Shortly no lad shall chuck, or lady vole,
 But some excising courtier will have toll.
 He tells what strumpet places sells for life,
 What 'squire his lands, what citizen his wife :
 At last, (which proves him wiser still than all), 150
 What lady's face is not a whited wall.
 As one of Woodward's patients, sick, and fore,
 I puke, I nauseate—yet he thrusts in more :
 Trims Europe's balance, tops the statesman's part,
 And talks gazettes and postboys o'er by heart. 155

He knows who loves whom ; and who by poison
 Hastens to an office's reversion ;
 Who wastes in meat, in cloaths, in horse, he notes,
 Who loveth whores
 He knows who hath sold his land, and now doth beg
 A licence, old iron, boots, shoes, and egge-
 Shells to transport ;

shortly boys shall not play
 At span-counter, or blow-point, but shall pay
 Toll to some courtier ; and wiser than all us,
 He knows what lady is not painted. Thus
 He with home meats cloyes me. I belch, spue, spit,
 Look pale and sickly, like a patient, yet
 He thrusts on more, and as he had undertook
 To say Gallo-Belgicus without book,
 Speaks of all states and deeds that have been since
 The Spaniards came to the loss of Amyens.

Like a big wife, at sight of loathsome meat,
 Ready to cast, I yawn, I sigh, and sweat.
 'Then as a licens'd spy, whom nothing can
 Silence or hurt, he libels the great man;
 Swears ev'ry place entail'd for years to come, 160
 In sure succession to the day of doom:
 He names the price for ev'ry office paid,
 And says our wars thrive ill, because delay'd:
 Nay hints, 'tis by connivance of the court
 That Spain robs on, and Dunkirk's still a port. 165
 Not more amazement seiz'd on Circe's guests,
 To see themselves fall endlong into beasts,
 'Than mine, to find a subject slay'd and wife,
 Already half turn'd traitor by surprise.
 I felt th' infection slide from him to me, 170
 As in the pox, some give it to get free;
 And quick to swallow me, methought I saw
 One of our giant statutes ope its jaw.

Like a big wife, at sight of loathed meat,
 Ready to travail: so I sigh, and sweat
 To hear this makaron * talk: In vain, for yet,
 Either my humour, or his own to fit,
 He like a privileg'd spie, whom nothing can
 Discredit, libels now 'gainst each great man.
 He names the price of ev'ry office paid;
 He saith our wars thrive ill because delaid;
 'That offices are entail'd, and that there are
 Perpetuities of them, lasting as far
 As the last day; and that great officers
 Do with the Spaniards share and Dunkirkers.
 I more amaz'd than Circe's prisoners, when
 They felt themselves turn beasts, felt myself then
 Becoming traytor, and methought I saw
 One of our giant statutes ope his jaw

NOTES.

* Whom we call an *ast*, the Italians style *mascheroni*.

In that nice moment, as another lie
 Stood just a-tilt, the minister came by. 175
 To him he flies, and bows, and bows again,
 Then, close as Umbra, joins the dirty train.
 Not Fannius' self more impudently near,
 When half his nose is in his prince's ear.
 I quak'd at heart; and still afraid to see 180
 All the court fill'd with stranger things than he,
 Ran out as fast, as one that pays his bail,
 And dreads more actions, hurries from a jail.
 Bear me, some God! oh quickly bear me hence
 To wholesome Solitude, the nurse of Sense: 185
 Where Contemplation prunes her ruffled wings,
 And the free soul looks down to pity kings!

To suck me in for hearing him: I found
 That as burnt venomous leachers do grow found
 By giving others their sores, I might grow
 Guilty, and he free: therefore I did show
 All signs of loathing; but since I am in,
 I must pay mine, and my forefathers sin
 To the last farthing. Therefore to my power
 Toughly and stubbornly I bear; but th' hower
 Of mercy now was come: he tries to bring
 Me to pay a fine, to 'scape a torturing,
 And says, Sir, can you spare me—? I said, Willingly;
 Nay, Sir, can you spare me a crown? Thankfully I
 Gave it, as ransom; but as fiddlers, still,
 Though they be paid to be gone, yet needs will
 Thrust one more jig upon you: so did he
 With his long complimentary thanks vex me.
 But he is gone, thanks to his needy want,
 And the prerogative of my crown; scant
 His thanks were ended when I (which did see
 All the court fill'd with more strange things than he)
 Ran from thence with such, or more haste than one
 Who fears more actions, doth haste from prison.

At home in wholesome solitariness
 My piteous soul began the wretchedness

There sober Thought pursu'd th' amusing theme,
 Till Fancy colour'd it, and form'd a dream.
 A vision hermits can to hell transport, 190
 And forc'd ev'n me to see the damn'd at court.
 Not Dante dreaming all th' infernal state,
 Beheld such scenes of envy, sin, and hate.
 Base fear becomes the guilty, not the free;
 Suits tyrants, plunderers, but suits not me: 195
 Shall I, the terror of this sinful town,
 Care, if a liv'ry'd lord or smile or frown?
 Who cannot flatter, and detest who can,
 Tremble before a noble serving-man?
 O my fair mistress, Truth! shall I quit thee 200
 For huffing, braggart, puff'd Nobility?
 Thou, who since yesterday hast roll'd o'er all
 The busy, idle blockheads of the ball,
 Hast thou, oh sun! beheld an emptier fort,
 Than such as swell this bladder of a court? 205
 Now pox on those who shew a *court in wax*!
 It ought to bring all courtiers on their backs:

Of suiters at court to mourn, and a trance
 Like his, who dreamt he saw hell, did advance
 Itself o'er me: such men as he saw there
 I saw at court and worse and more. Low fear
 Becomes the guilty, not th' accuser: then,
 Shall I, none's slave, of high-born or rais'd men
 Fear frowns; and my mistress, Truth, betray thee
 For th' huffing, braggart, puff'd nobility?
 No, no, thou which since yesterday hast been
 Almost about the whole world, hast thou seen,
 O sun, in all thy journey, vanity,
 Such as swells the bladder of our court? I
 Think he which made your * waxen garden, and
 Transported it from Italy, to stand

NOTES.

Ver. 206. *Court in wax*!] A famous show of the court of France in wax-work.

* A show of the Italian garden in wax-work, in the time of King James I.

Such

Such painted puppets; such a varnish'd race
 Of hollow gewgaws, only dress and face!
 Such waxen noses, stately staring things— 210
 No wonder some folks bow and think them kings.

See! where the British youth, engag'd no more
 At Fig's, at White's, with felons, or a whore,
 Pay their last duty to the court, and come
 All fresh and fragrant to the drawing-room; 215
 In hues as gay, and odours as divine,
 As the fair fields they sold to look so fine.
 "That's velvet for a king!" the flatt'rer swears;
 'Tis true, for ten days hence 'twill be King Lear's.
 Our court may justly to our stage give rules, 220
 That helps it both to fools-coats and to fools.
 And why not players strut in courtiers' clothes?
 For these are actors too, as well as those:
 Wants reach all states; they beg, but better dress,
 And all is splendid poverty at best. 225

With us at London, flouts our courtiers; for
 Just such gay painted things, which no sap, nor
 Taste have in them, ours are; and natural
 Some of the stocks * are; their fruits bastard all.

'Tis ten a clock and past; all whom the mues,
 Baloun, or tennis, diet, or the stews
 Had all the morning held, now the second
 Time made ready, that day, in flocks are found
 In the *presence*, and I, (God pardon me):
 As fresh and sweet their apparels be, as be
 Their fields they sold to buy them. For a king
 Those hose are, cry the flatterers: and bring
 Them next week to the theatre to sell.
 Wants reach all states: me seems they do as well

NOTES.

Ver. 213. *At Fig's, at White's,*] White's was a noted gaming-house; Fig's, a prize-fighter's academy, where the young nobility received instruction in those days: it was also customary for the nobility and gentry to visit the condemned criminals in Newgate.

Ver. 220. *our stage give rules,*] alluding to the Chamberlain's authority.

* That is, of wood.

Painted for sight, and essenc'd for the smell,
 Like frigates fraught with spice and cochineil,
 Sail in the ladies: how each pirate eyes
 So weak a vessel, and so rich a prize!
 Top-gallant he, and she in all her trim, 230
 He boarding her, she striking sail to him:
 "Dear Countess! you have charms all hearts to hit!"
 And, "Sweet Sir Fopling! you have so much wit!"
 Such wits and beauties are not prais'd for nought,
 For both the beauty and the wit are bought, 235
 'Twould burst ev'n Heraclitus with the spleen,
 To see those antics, Fopling and Courtin:
 The presence seems, with things so richly odd,
 The mosque of Mahound, or some queer pagod.
 See them survey their limbs by Durer's rules, 240
 Of all beau-kind the best-proportion'd fools!

At stage, as courts; all are players. Whoe'er looks
 (For themselves dare not go) o'er Cheapside books,
 Shall find their wardrobes inventory. Now
 The ladies come. As pirates (which do know
 That there came weak ships fraught with cutchanel)
 The men board them; and praise (as they think) well,
 Their beauties; they the mens wits; both are bought.
 Why good wits ne'er wear scarlet gowns, I thought
 This cause, these men, mens wits for speeches buy,
 And women buy all red which scarlets dye.
 He call'd her beauty lime-twigs, her hair net:
 She fears her drugs ill lay'd, her hair loose set.
 Wouldn't Heraclitus laugh to see Macrine
 From hat to shoe, himself at door refine,
 As if the presence were a mosque: and list
 His skirts and hose, and call his cloaths to shrift,
 Making them confess not only mortal
 Great stains and holes in them, but venial
 Feathers and dust, wherewith they fornicate:
 And then by Durer's rules survey the state

NOTES.

Ver. 240. *Durer's rules.*] Albert Durer.

Adjust

Adjust their clothes, and to confession draw
 Those venial sins, an atom, or a straw;
 But eh! what terrors must distract the soul
 Convicted of that mortal crime, a hole; 245
 Or should one pound of powder less bespread
 Those monkey-tails that wag behind their head.
 Thus finish'd, and corrected to a hair,
 They march, to prate their hour before the fair.
 So first to preach a white-glov'd chaplain goes, 250
 With band of lily, and with cheek of rose,
 Sweeter than Sharon, in immac'late trim,
 Neatness itself impertinent in him.
 Let but the ladies smile, and they are blest:
 Prodigious! how the things *protest, protest*: 255
 Peace, fops, or Gonson will for Papists seize you,
 If once he catch you at your *Jesu! Jesu!*
 Nature made ev'ry fop to plague his brother,
 Just as one beauty mortifies another.
 But here's the captain that will plague them both, 260
 Whose air cries, arm! whose very look's an oath:

Of his each limb, and with strings the odds tries
 Of his neck to his leg, and waste to thighs.
 So in immaculate clothes, and symmetry
 Perfect as circles*, with such nicety
 As a young preacher at his first time goes
 To preach, he enters, and a lady which owes
 Him not so much as good-will, he arrests,
 And unto her protests, protests, protests,
 So much as at Rome would serve to have thrown
 Ten cardinals into the *inquisition*;
 And whispers by *Jesu* so oft, that a
 Pursuevant would have ravish'd him away
 For saying our Lady's Psalter. But 'tis fit
 That they each other plague, they merit it.
 But here comes Glorious that will plague them both,
 Who in the other extreme only doth

NOTES.

* Because all the lines drawn from the centre to the circumference are equal.

The

The captain's honest, Sirs, and that's enough,
 Tho' his soul's bullet, and his body buff.
 He spits fore-right ; his haughty chest before,
 Like batt'ring rams, beats open ev'ry door : 265
 And with a face as red, and as awry,
 As Herod's hang-dogs in old tapestry,
 Scarecrow to boys, the breeding woman's curse,
 Has yet a strange ambition to look worse ;
 Confounds the civil, keeps the rude in awe, 270
 Jest's like a licens'd fool, commands like law.
 Frighted, I quit the room, but leave it so
 As men from jails to execution go ;
 For hung with deadly sins I see the wall,
 And lin'd with giants deadlier than 'em all : 275
 Each man an *Askapart*, of strength to tosse,
 For quoits, both Temble-bar and Charing-cross.
 Scar'd at the grizly forms, I sweat, I fly,
 And shake all o'er, like a discover'd spy.

Call a rough carelesness,, good fashion :
 Whose cloak his spurs tear, or whom he spits on,
 He cares not, he. His ill-words do no harm
 To him ; he rushes in, as if Arm, arm !
 He meant to cry ; and though his face be as ill
 As theirs which in old hangings whip Christ, still
 He strives to look worse ; he keeps all in awe ;
 Jest's like a licens'd fool, commands like law.

Tir'd, now I leave this place, and but pleas'd so
 As men from gaols to execution go,
 Go through the great chamber (why is it hung
 With the seven deadly sins ?) being among
 Those *Askaparts* *, men big enough to throw
Charing-cross for a bar, men that do know
 No token of worth, but queens man, and fine
 Living ; barrels of beef, flaggons of wine.

NOTES.

Ver. 274. *For hung with deadly sins*] The room hung with old tapestry, representing the seven deadly sins.

* A giant famous in romances.

Courts are too much for wits so weak as mine : 280
Charge them with heav'n's artill'ry, bold divine !
From such alone the great rebukes endure,
Whose satire's sacred, and whose rage secure :
'Tis mine to wash a few light stains, but theirs
To deluge sin, and drown a court in tears. 285
Howe'er what's now Apocrypha, my wit
In time to come, may pass for holy writ.

I shook like a spied spie—preachers which are
Seas of wit and arts, you can, then dare,
Drown the sins of this place, but as for me
Which am but a scant brook, enough shall be
To wash the stains away : although I yet
(With *Maccabees* modesty) the known merit
Of my work lessen, yet some wise men shall,
I hope, esteem my writs canonical.

E P I L O G U E

TO THE

S A T I R E S.

In Two DIALOGUES.

Written in M,DCC,XXXVIII.

DIALOGUE I.

Fr. **N**OT twice a twelvemonth you appear in print,
 And when it comes, the court see nothing in't.
 You grow correct, that once with rapture writ.
 And are, besides, too *moral* for a wit.
 Decay of parts, alas! we all must feel— 5
 Why now, this moment, don't I see you steal?
 'Tis all from Horace; Horace long before ye
 Said, "Tories call'd him Whig, and Whigs a Tory;"
 And taught his Romans, in much better metre,
 "To laugh at fools who put their trust in Peter." 10

NOTES.

Ver. 1. *Not twice a twelvemonth, &c.*] These two lines are from Horace; and the only lines that are so in the whole poem; being meant to give a handle to that which follows in the character of an impertinent censurer,

'Tis all from Horace; &c.

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 2. in the MS.

You don't, I hope, pretend to quit the trade,
 Because you think your reputation made:
 Like good * * of whom so much was said,
 That when his name was up, he lay a-bed.
 Come, come, refresh us with a livelier song,
 Or like * * you'll lie a-bed too long.

P. Sir, what I write, should be correctly writ.

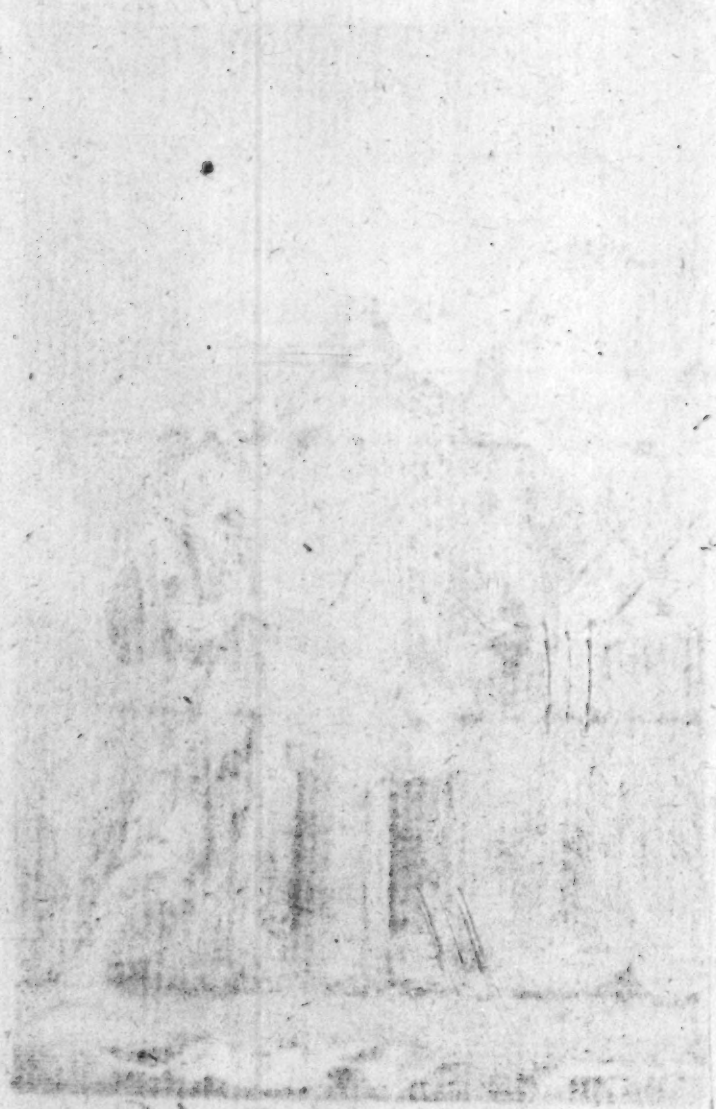
F. Correct! 'tis what no genius can admit.

Besides, you grow too moral for a wit.

But



O Sacred Weapon left for Truths Defence
 Sole Dread of Folly Vice and Insolence
 To all but Heaven directed Hands denied
 The Muse may give thee but the Gods must guide
A. Phinn Sc. *Dep. 2. to the Natives*



[Faint, illegible handwritten text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]

1
1
1
1
A
V
L
C
L
L
A
C
A

i
r
e
t
P
f

P
S
(
d
to
n
o

But Horace, Sir, was delicate, was nice;
 Bubo observes, he lash'd no sort of *vice*;
 Horace would say, Sir Billy serv'd the crown,
 Blunt could *do bus'ness*, H--ggins *knew the town*;
 In Sappho touch the *failings of the sex*, 15
 In rev'rend bishops note some *small neglects*,
 And own, the Spaniard did a *waggish thing*,
 Who cropt our ears, and sent them to the king.
 His sly, polite, insinuating style,
 Could please at court, and make AUGUSTUS smile: 20
 An artful manager, that crept between
 His friend and shame, and was a kind of *screen*.
 But 'faith your very friends will soon be sore;
 Patriots there are who wish you'd jest no more—
 And where's the glory? 'twill be only thought 25
 The great man never offer'd you a groat.
 Go see Sir ROBERT——

P. See Sir Robert!—hum—
 And never laugh—for all my life to come?

Seen

NOTES.

Ver. 12. *Bubo observes*.] Some guilty person very fond of making such an observation.

Ver. 14. *H--ggins*] Formerly jailor of the Fleet-prison, enriched himself by many exactions, for which he was tried and expelled.

Ver. 18. *Who cropt our ears*] Said to be executed by the captain of a Spanish ship, on one Jenkins, a captain of an English one. He cut off his ears, and bid him carry them to the King his master.

Ver. 22. *Screen*.]

“Omne vaser vitium rident Flaccus amico

“Tangit, et admissus circum præcordia ludit.” PERS.

Ibid. Screen] A metaphor peculiarly appropriated to a certain person in power.

Ver. 24. *Patriots there are, &c.*] This appellation was generally given to those in opposition to the court. Though some of them (which our author hints at) had views too mean and interested to deserve that name.

Ver. 26. *The great man*] A phrase, by common use, appropriated to the first minister.

Ver. 29. *Seen him I have, &c.*] This and other strokes of commendation in the following poem, as well as his regard to him on all occasions, were in acknowledgement of a certain service the

Seen him I have, but in his happier hour
 Of social pleasure, ill-exchang'd for pow'r ; 30
 Seen him, uncumber'd with the venal tribe,
 Smile without art, and win without a bribe.
 Would he oblige me ? let me only find,
 He does not think me what he thinks mankind.
 Come, come, at all I laugh he laughs, no doubt ; 35
 The only diff'rence is, I dare laugh out.

F. Why yes : with *scripture* still you may be free ;
 A horse-laugh, if you please, at *honesty* ;
 A joke on JEKYL, or some odd *Old Whig*
 Who never chang'd his principle, or wig : 40
 A patriot

minister had done a priest at Mr. Pope's solicitation. Our poet, when he was about seventeen, had a very ill fever in the country, which, it was feared, would end fatally. In this condition he wrote to Southcot, a priest of his acquaintance, then in town, to take his last leave of him. Southcot, with great affection and solicitude, applied to Dr. Radcliffe for his advice. And not content with that, he rode down post to Mr. Pope, who was then an hundred miles from London, with the Doctor's directions ; which had the desired effect. A long time after this, Southcot, who had an interest in the court of France, writing to a common acquaintance in England, informed him that there was a good abbey near Avignon, which he had credit enough to get, were it not from an apprehension that his promotion would give umbrage to the English court, to which he (Southcot) by his intrigues in the Pretender's service, was become very obnoxious. The person to whom this was written happening to acquaint Mr. Pope with the case, he immediately wrote to Sir Robert Walpole about it ; begged that this embargo might be taken off ; and acquainted him with the grounds of solicitation. That he was indebted to Southcot for his life, and he must discharge his obligation either here or in purgatory. The minister received the application favourably, and with much good nature wrote to his brother, then in France, to remove this obstruction. In consequence of which Southcot got the abbey. Mr. Pope ever after retained a grateful sense of his civility.

Ver. 31. *Seen him, uncumber'd*] These two verses were originally in the poem, though omitted in all the first editions.

Ver. 37. *Why yes ; with scripture still you may be free ;*] Thus the man commonly called *Mother Osborne*, who was in the minister's pay, and wrote Journals ; for one paper in behalf of Sir Robert, had frequently two against J. C.

Ver. 39. *A joke on Jekyl,*] Sir Joseph Jekyl, master of the rolls, a true Whig in his principles, and a man of the utmost probity.

A patriot is a fool in ev'ry age,
Whom all Lord Chamberlains allow the stage ;
These nothing hurts ; they keep their fashion still,
And wear their strange old virtue, as they will.

If any ask you, " Who's the man, so near 45
" His prince, that writes in verse, and has his ear ? "

Why, answer, *LYTTELTON*, and I'll engage
The worthy youth shall ne'er be in a rage :
But were his verses vile, his whisper base,
You'd quickly find him in Lord *Fanny's* case. 50
Sejanus, *Wolsey*, hurt not honest *FLEURY*,
But well may put some statesmen in a fury.

Laugh then at any, but at fools or foes ;
These you but anger, and you mend not those.
Laugh at your friends, and, if your friends are sore,
So much the better, you may laugh the more. 56

To vice and folly, to confine the jest,
Sets half the world, God knows, against the rest ;
Did not the sneer of more impartial men
At sense and virtue, balance all agen. 60

Judicious wits spread wide the ridicule,
And charitably comfort knave and fool.

P. Dear Sir, forgive the prejudice of youth :
Adieu distinction, satire, warmth, and truth !

NOTES.

He sometimes voted against the court, which drew upon him the laugh here described of ONE who bestowed it equally upon religion and honesty. He died a few months after the publication of this poem.

Ver. 47. *Why, answer, Lyttelton,*] George Lyttelton, secretary to the Prince of Wales, distinguished both for his writings and speeches in the spirit of liberty.

Ver. 51. *Sejanus, Wolsey,*] The one the wicked minister of Tiberius ; the other of Henry VIII. The writers against the court usually bestowed these and other odious names on the minister, without distinction, and in the most injurious manner. See Dial. ii. ver. 137.

Ibid. Fleury,] Cardinal, and minister to Louis XV. It was a patriot fashion, at that time, to cry up his wisdom and honesty.

Ver. 56. *So much the better, you may laugh the more.*] Their *foreness* being a clear indication of their wanting the frequent repetition of this discipline.

Come, harmless characters, that no one hit ; 65
 Come Henley's oratory, Osborne's wit !
 The honey dropping from Favonio's tongue,
 The flow'rs of Bubo, and the flow of Y—ng !
 The gracious dew of pulpit eloquence,
 And all the well-whipt cream of courtly sense, 70
 That first was H—vy's, F—'s next, and then
 The St—e's, and then H—vy's once agen.
 O come, that easy, Ciceronian style,
 So Latin, yet so English all the while,
 As, tho' the pride of Middleton and Bland, 75
 All boys may read, and girls may understand !
 Then might I sing without the least offence,
 And all I sung should be the *nation's sense* ;
 Or teach the melancholy Muse to mourn,
 Hang the sad verse on CAROLINA'S urn, 80
 And hail her passage to the realms of rest,
 All parts perform'd, and *all* her children blest !
 No—satire is no more—I feel it die—
 No *Gazetteer* more innocent than I—

And

NOTES.

Ver. 66. *Henley—Osborne,*] See them in their places in the Dunciad.

Ver. 69. *The gracious dew*] Alludes to some court-sermons, and florid panegyric speeches; particularly one very full of puerilities and flatteries; which afterwards got into an address in the same pretty style; and was lastly served up in an epitaph, between Latin and English, published by its author.

Ver. 80. *Carolina*] Queen-consort to King George II. She died in 1737. Her death gave occasion, as is observed above, to many indiscreet and mean performances unworthy of her memory, whose last moments manifested the utmost courage and resolution.

How highly our poet thought of that truly great personage, may be seen by one of his letters to Mr. Allen, written at that time; in which, amongst others equally respectful, are the following words: "The Queen showed, by the confession of all about her, the utmost firmness and temper to her last moments, and through the course of great torments. What character historians will allow her, I do not know; but all her domestic servants, and those nearest her, give her the best testimony, that of sincere tears."

Ver. 84. *No Gazetteer more innocent than I—*] The *Gazetter* is

And let, a God's name, ev'ry fool and knave 85
Be grac'd thro' life, and flatter'd in his grave.

F. Why so? if satire knows its time and place,
You still may lash the greatest—in disgrace:
For merit will by turns forsake them all;
Would you know when? exactly when they fall. 90
But let all satire in all changes spare
Immortal S—k, and grave De—re!

Silent and soft, as saints remove to heav'n,
All ties dissolv'd, and ev'ry sin forgiv'n,
These may some gentle ministerial wing 95
Receive, and place for ever near a king!
There, where no passion, pride, or shame transport,
Lull'd with the sweet Nectar of a court;

There

NOTES.

one of the low appendices to the Secretary of State's office, to write the government's news-paper, published by authority. Sir Richard Steel had once this post. And he describes the condition of it very well, in *The apology for himself and his writings*, "My next appearance as a writer was in the quality of the lowest minister of state, to wit, in the office of gazetteer; where I worked faithfully, according to order, without ever erring against the rule observed by all ministers, to keep that paper very innocent and very insipid. It was to the reproaches I heard every gazette-day against the writer of it, that I owe the fortitude of being remarkably negligent of what people say which I do not deserve."

Ver. 92. *Immortal S—k, and grave De—re!*] A title given *this* Lord by King James II. He was of the bedchamber to King William; he was so to King George I. and II. *This* Lord was very skilful in all the forms of the house, in which he discharged himself with great gravity.

Ver. 97. *There, where no passion, &c.*] The excellent writer *De l'Esprit des Loix* gives the following character of the spirit of courts, and the principle of monarchies: "Qu'on life ce que les historiens de tous les tems ont dit sur la cour des monarques; qu'on se rapelle les conversations de hommes des tous les pais sur le miserable caractère des COURTISANS; ce ne sont point des choses de speculation, mais d'une triste expérience. L'ambition dans l'oisiveté, la bassesse dans l'orgueil, le desir de s'enrichir sans travail, l'aversion pour la vérité; la flatterie, la trahison, la perfidie, l'abandon de tous ses engagements, le mépris des devoirs du citoyen, la crainte de la vertu du prince, l'esperance de ses foiblesses, et plus; que tout cela, LE RIDI-

There, where no father's, brother's, friend's disgrace
 Once break their rest, or stir them from their place:
 But past the sense of human miseries, 101
 All tears are wip'd for ever from all eyes;
 No cheek is known to blush, no heart to throb,
 Save when they lose a question, or a job.

P. Good heav'n forbid, that I should blast their glory,
 Who know how like Whig ministers to Tory, 106
 And when three sov'reigns died, could scarce be vext,
 Consid'ring what a *gracious prince* was next.
 Have I, in silent wonder, seen such things
 As pride in slaves, and avarice in kings; 110
 And at a peer, or peerefs, shall I fret,
 Who starves a sister, or forswears a debt?
Virtue, I grant you, is an empty boast;
 But shall the dignity of *vice* be lost?
 Ye gods! shall Cibber's son, without rebuke, 115
 Swear like a lord, or Rich outwhore a Duke?
 A fav'rite's porter with his master vie,
 Be brib'd as often, and as often lie?
 Shall Ward draw contracts with a statesman's skill?
 Or Japhet pocket, like his Grace, a will? 120
 Is it for Bond, or Peter, (paltry things),
 To pay their debts, or keep their faith, like kings?

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 112. in some editions,
 Who starves a mother.

NOTES.

" CULE PERPETUEL JETTE SUR LA VERTU, sent, je crois, le
 " caractère de la plupart des courtisans marqué dans tous les lieux
 " et dans tous les tems. Or il est très mal-aisé que les princi-
 " paux d'un état soient malhonnêtes-gens, et que les inférieurs
 " soient gens-de-bien, que ceux-là soyent trompeurs, et que ceux-
 " ci consentent à n'être que dupes. Que si dans le peuple il se
 " trouve quelque malheureux honnête-homme, le Cardinal de
 " Richelieu dans son *Testament politique* insinue, qu'un Monarque
 " doit se garder de s'en servir. Tant-il est vrai que la Vertu n'est
 " pas le ressort de ce gouvernement."

Ver. 115. *Cibber's son*—*Rich*] Two players: look for them in
 the Dunciad.

If

If Blount dispatch'd himself, he play'd the man,
 And so may'st thou, illustrious Passeran!
 But shall a printer, weary of his life, 125
 Learn, from their books, to hang himself and wife?
 This, this, my friend, I cannot, must not bear;
 Vice thus abus'd, demands a nation's care:
 This calls the church to deprecate our sin,
 And hurls the thunder of the laws on *Gin*. 130
 Let modest FOSTER, if he will, excel
 Ten metropolitans in preaching well;

NOTES.

Ver. 123. *If Blount*] Author of an impious foolish book called *The oracles of reason*, who, being in love with a near kinswoman of his, and rejected, gave himself a stab in the arm, as pretending to kill himself; of the consequence of which he really died.

Ver. 124. *Passeran*!] Author of another book of the same stamp, called *A philosophical discourse on death*, being a defence of suicide. He was a nobleman of Piedmont, banished from his country for his impieties, and lived in the utmost misery, yet feared to practise his own precepts; of which there went a pleasant story about that time. Amongst his pupils, it seems, to whom he read in moral philosophy, was a noted *gamester*, who lodged under the same roof with him. This useful citizen, after a run of ill luck, came one morning early into his master's bed-chamber with two loaded pistols. And, as Englishmen do not understand railery in a case of this nature, told the philosopher, on presenting him with one of his pistols, that now was come the time to put his doctrine in practice: that, as to himself, having lost his stake, he was become an *useless* member in society, and so was resolved to quit his *station*; and that, as to him, his *guide*, *philosopher*, and *friend*, surrounded with miseries, the outcast of government, and the sport even of that *chance* which he adored, he doubtless would rejoice for such an opportunity to bear him company. All this was said and done with so much resolution and solemnity, that the Italian found himself under a necessity to cry out Murder! which brought in company to his relief.—This unhappy man at last died a penitent.

Ver. 125. *But shall a printer, &c.*] A fact that happened in London a few years past. The unhappy man left behind him a paper justifying his action by the reasonings of some of these authors.

Ver. 130. *Gin*.] A spirituous liquor, the exorbitant use of which had almost destroyed the lowest rank of the people, till it was restrained by an act of parliament in 1736.

Ver. 131. *Let modest FOSTER*.] This confirms an observation which Mr. Hobbes made long ago, That "there be very few bi-
 "shops that act a sermon so well, as divers Presbyterians and sa-
 "natic preachers can do." *Hist. of civ. wars*, p. 62.

A simple Quaker, or a Quaker's wife,
 Outdo Landaffe in doctrine—yea in life :
 Let humble ALLEN, with an aukward shame, 135
 Do good by stealth, and blush to find it fame.
Virtue may chuse the high or low degree,
 'Tis just alike to virtue, and to me ;
 Dwell in a monk, or light upon a king,
 She's still the same belov'd, contented thing. 140
Vice is undone, if she forgets her birth,
 And stoops from angels to the dregs of earth :
 But 'tis the *fall* degrades her to a whore ;
 Let *Greatness* own her, and she's mean no more,
 Her birth, her beauty, crowds and courts confess, 145
 Chaste matrons praise her, and grave bishops bless ;
 In golden chains the willing world she draws,
 And hers the gospel is, and hers the laws,
 Mounts the tribunal, lifts her scarlet head,
 And sees pale virtue carted in her stead. 150
 Lo ! at the wheels of her triumphal car,
 Old England's genius, rough with many a scar,
 Dragg'd in the dust ! his arms hang idly round,
 His flag inverted trails along the ground !
 Our youth, all liv'ry'd o'er with foreign gold, 155
 Before her dance ; behind her, crawl the old !
 See thronging millions to the pagod run,
 And offer country, parent, wife, or son !
 Hear her black trumpet thro' the land proclaim,
 That NOT TO BE CORRUPTED IS THE SHAME. 160
 In soldier, churchman, patriot, man in pow'r,
 'Tis av'rice all, ambition is no more !
 See, all our nobles begging to be slaves !
 See, all our fools aspiring to be knaves !
 The wit of cheats, the courage of a whore, 165
 Are what ten thousand envy and adore :
 All,

NOTES.

Ver. 134. *Landaffe*] A poor bishopric in Wales, as poorly supplied.

Ver. 165. *The wit of cheats, the courage of a whore—Are what ten thousand envy and adore :*] And no wonder, for the *wit of cheats* being the evasion of justice, and the *courage of a whore* the con-

All, all look up, with reverential awe,
At crimes that 'scape, or triumph o'er the law;
While truth, worth, wisdom, daily they decry—
"Nothing is sacred now but villainy." 170
Yet may this verse, (if such a verse remain)
Show there was one who held it in disdain.

NOTES.

tempt for reputation; these emancipate men from the two tyrannical restraints upon *free spirits*, fear of *punishment*, and dread of *shame*.

EPILOGUE TO THE SATIRES.

Written in M,DCC,XXXVIII.

DIALOGUE II.

Fr. **T**IS all a libel—Paxton (Sir) will say.*P.* Not yet, my friend! to-morrow faith
it may;

And for that very cause I print to-day.

How should I fret to mangle ev'ry line,

In rev'rence to the sins of *Thirty-nine*!

Vice with such giant strides comes on amain,

Invention strives to be before in vain;

Feign what I will, and paint it e'er so strong,

Some rising genius sins up to my song.

F. Yet none but you by name the guilty lash; 10

Ev'n Guthry saves half Newgate by a dash.

Spare then the person, and expose the vice.

P. How, Sir! not damn the sharper, but the dice?

Come on then, Satire! gen'ral, unconfin'd,

Spread thy broad wing, and sounce on all the kind. 15

Ye statesmen, priests, of one religion all!

Ye tradesmen, vile, in army, court, or hall!

Ye rev'rend atheists. *F.* Scandal! name them, who?*P.* Why, that's the thing you bid me not to do.

Who starv'd a sister, who forswore a debt, 20

I never nam'd; the town's inquiring yet.

The pois'ning dame—*F.* You mean—*P.* I don't.*F.* You do.*P.* See, now I keep the secret, and not you!

NOTES.

Ver. I. *Paxton*] Late solicitor to the treasury.Ver. II. *Ev'n Guthry*] The ordinary of Newgate, who publishes the memoirs of the malefactors, and is often prevailed upon to be so tender of their reputation, as to set down no more than the initials of their name.

The

The bribing statesman—*F.* Hold, too high you go.

P. The brib'd elector—*F.* There you stoop too low.

P. I fain would please you, if I knew with what; 26
Tell me, which knave is lawful game, which not?

Must great offenders, once escap'd the crown,
Like royal harts, be never more run down?

Admit your law to spare the knight requires, 30
As beasts of nature may we hunt the squires?

Suppose I censure—you know what I mean—
To save a bishop, may I name a dean?

F. A dean, Sir? no; his fortune is not made,
You hurt a man that's rising in the trade. 35

P. If not the tradesman who set up to-day,
Much less the 'prentice who to-morrow may.
Down, down, proud Satire! tho' a realm be spoil'd,
Arraign no mightier thief than wretched *Wild*;
Or, if a court or country's made a job, 40
Go drench a pick-pocket, and join the mob.

But, Sir, I beg you (for the love of vice!)
The matter's weighty, pray consider twice;
Have you less pity for the needy cheat,
The poor and friendless villain, than the great? 45
Alas! the small discredit of a bribe
Scarce hurts the lawyer, but undoes the scribe.
Then better sure it charity becomes
To tax directors, who (thank God) have plums;

NOTES.

Ver. 31. *As beasts of nature may we hunt the squires?*] The expression is rough, like the subject, but no reflection: for if *beasts of nature*, then not beasts of their own making; a fault too frequently objected to country-squires. However, the Latin is nobler, *fera natura*, things uncivilized, and free. *Fera*, as the critics say, being from the Hebrew *Pere*, *Asinus silvestris*.

Ver. 35. *You hurt a man that's rising in the trade.*] For, as the reasonable *De la Bruyere* observes, "Qui ne fait être un ERASME, doit penser à être Evêque."

Ver. 39. *wretched Wild*;) Jonathan Wild, a famous thief, and thief impeacher, who was at last caught in his own train and hanged.

Ver. 42. *for the love of vice!*] We must consider the poet as here directing his discourse to a follower of the new system of politics, *That private vices are public benefits.*

Still

Still better, ministers ; or, if the thing
May pinch ev'n there—why lay it on a king. 50

F. Stop ! stop !

P. Must Satire, then, nor rise nor fall ?
Speak out, and bid me blame no rogues at all.

F. Yes, strike that *Wild*, I'll justify the blow.

P. Strike ? why, the man was hang'd ten years ago :
Who now that obsolete example fears ? 56
Ev'n Peter trembles only for his ears.

F. What always Peter ? Peter thinks you mad,
You make men desp'rate, if they once are bad :
Else might he take to virtue some years hence— 60

P. As S—k, if he lives, will love the PRINCE.

F. Strange spleen to S—k !

P. Do I wrong the man ?

God knows, I praise a courtier where I can.
When I confess, there is who feels for fame,
And melts to goodness, need I SCARB'ROW name ? 65
Pleas'd let me own, in *Esher's* peaceful grove,
(Where *Kent* and nature vie for PELHAM's love),
The scene, the master, op'ning to my view,
I sit and dream I see my CRAGGS anew !

Ev'n in a bishop I can spy desert ; 70
Secker is decent, *Rundel* has a heart,
Manners with candour are to *Benson* giv'n,
To *Berkley*, ev'ry virtue under heav'n.

NOTES.

Ver. 57. *Ev'n Peter trembles only for his ears.*] Peter had, the year before this, narrowly escaped the pillory for forgery ; and got off with a severe rebuke only from the bench.

Ver. 65. *Scarb'row*] Earl of, and knight of the garter, whose personal attachments to the king appeared from his steady adherence to the royal interest, after his resignation of his great employment of master of the horse : and whose known honour and virtue made him esteemed by all parties.

Ver. 66. *Esher's peaceful grove.*] The house and gardens of *Esher* in *Surry*, belonging to the Honourable Mr. Pelham, brother of the Duke of Newcastle. The author could not have given a more amiable idea of his character than in comparing him to Mr. Craggs.

But does the court a worthy man remove?
 That instant, I declare, he has my love: 75
 I shun his zenith, court his mild decline;
 Thus SOMMERS once, and HALIFAX, were mine.
 Oft in the clear, still mirror of retreat,
 I study'd SHREWSBURY, the wise and great:
 CARLETON's calm sense, and STANHOPE's noble flame,
 Compar'd, and knew their gen'rous end the same: 81
 How pleasing ATTERBURY's softer hour!
 How shin'd the soul, unconquer'd in the Tow'r!
 How can I PULT'NEY, CHESTERFIELD forget,
 While Roman spirit charms, and Attic wit: 85

NOTES.

Ver. 74. *But does the court a worthy man remove?*] The poet means, remove him for his worth: not that he esteemed the being in or out a proof either of corruption, or virtue. "I had a glimpse of a letter of yours lately, (says he to Dr. Swift), by which I find you are, like the vulgar, apter to think well of people out of power, than of people in power. Perhaps it is a mistake; but however, there is something in it generous." *Lett.* 17. Sept. 3, 1726, vol. vi.

Ver. 77. *Sommers*] John Lord Sommers died in 1716. He had been Lord Keeper in the reign of William III. who took from him the seals in 1700. The author had the honour of knowing him in 1706. A faithful, able, and incorrupt minister; who, to the qualities of a consummate statesman, added those of a man of learning and politeness.

Ibid. *Halifax*,] A peer no less distinguished by his love of letters than his abilities in parliament. He was disgraced in 1710, on the change of Q. Anne's ministry.

Ver. 79. *Shrewsbury*,] Charles Talbot, Duke of Shrewsbury, had been secretary of state, ambassador in France, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, lord chamberlain, and lord treasurer. He several times quitted his employments, and was often recalled. He died in 1718.

Ver. 80. *Carleton*] Hen. Boyle, Lord Carleton, (nephew of the famous Robert Boyle), who was secretary of state under King William III. and president of the council under Q. Anne.

Ibid. *Stanhope*] James Earl Stanhope. A nobleman of equal courage, spirit, and learning. General in Spain, and secretary of state.

Ver. 84. *Chesterfield*] Philip Earl of Chesterfield, commonly given by writers of all parties for an example to the age he lives in, of superior talents, and public virtue.

ARGYLL,

ARGYLL, the state's whole thunder born to wield,
 And shake alike the senate and the field :
 Or WYNDHAM, just to freedom and the throne,
 The master of our passions, and his own.
 Names, which I long have lov'd, nor lov'd in vain, 90
 Rank'd with their friends, not number'd with their train ;
 And if yet higher the proud list should end,
 Still let me say! no foll'wer, but a friend.

Yet think not, friendship only prompts my lays ;
 I follow *virtue* ; where she shines, I praise ; 95
 Point she to priest or elder, Whig or Tory,
 Or round a Quaker's beaver cast a glory.
 I never (to my sorrow I declare)
 Din'd with the MAN of ROSS, or my LORD MAY'R.
 Some, in their choice of friends, (nay, look not grave),
 Have still a secret bias to a knave : 101
 To find an honest man I beat about,
 And love him, court him, praise him, in or out.

F. Then why so few commended ?

P. Not so fierce ;
 Find you the virtue, and I'll find the verse. 105
 But random praise—the task can ne'er be done ;
 Each mother asks it for her booby son,
 Each widow asks it for the *best of men*,
 For him she weeps, and him she weds agen.
 Praise cannot stoop, like satire, to the ground ; 110
 The number may be hang'd, but not be crown'd.

NOTES.

Ver. 88. *Wyndham*] Sir William Wyndham, chancellor of the exchequer under Queen Anne, made early a considerable figure ; but since a much greater both by his ability and eloquence, joined with the utmost judgment and temper.

Ver. 92. *And if yet higher, &c.*] He was at that time honoured with the esteem and favour of his Royal Highness the Prince.

Ver. 99. *my Lord May'r.*] Sir John Bernard, Lord Mayor in the year of the poem, 1738. A citizen eminent for his virtue, public spirit, and great talents in parliament. An excellent man, magistrate, and senator. In the year 1747, the city of London, in memory of his many and signal services to his country, erected a statue to him. But his image had been placed long before in the heart of every good man.

Enough

Enough for half the greatest of these days,
 To 'scape my censure, not expect my praise.
 Are they not rich? what more can they pretend?
 Dare they to hope a poet for their friend? 115
 What RICHELIEU wanted, LOUIS scarce could gain,
 And what young Ammon wish'd, but wish'd in vain.
 No pow'r, the Muse's friendship can command;
 No pow'r when virtue claims it, can withstand:
 To *Cato*, *Virgil* paid one honest line; 120
 O let my country's friends illumine mine!
 —What are you thinking? *F.* Faith the thought's no
 sin,

I think your friends are out, and would be in.
P. If merely to come in, Sir, they go out,
 The way they take is strangely round about. 125

F. They too may be corrupted, you'll allow?

P. I only call those knaves who are so now.

Is that too little? Come then, I'll comply—
 Spirit of *Arnall*! aid me while I lie.

COBHAM's a coward, POLWARTH is a slave, 130
 And LYTTTELTON a dark, designing knave,
 ST. JOHN has ever been a wealthy fool—
 But let me add, Sir ROBERT's mighty dull,
 Has never made a friend in private life,
 And was, besides, a tyrant to his wife. 135

But, pray, when others praise him, do I blame?
 Call Verres, Wolsey, any odious name?
 Why rail they then, if but a wreath of mine,
 Oh, all-accomplish'd ST. JOHN! deck thy shrine?

NOTES.

Ver. 129. *Spirit of Arnall*!] Look for him in his place, *Dunciad*, book ii. ver. 315.

Ver. 130. *Polwarth*] The Hon. Hugh Hume, son of Alexander Earl of Marchmont, grandson of Patrick Earl of Marchmont, and distinguished, like them, in the cause of liberty.

Ver. 136. *do I blame? Call Verres, Wolsey, any odious name?*] The leaders of parties, be they as florid as they will, generally do their business by a single rule of rhetoric, which they may have learned of Quintilian, or perhaps of a much older Sophist, "*Si nihil quod nos adjuvet, erit, quæramus quid adversarium lædat.*"

What? shall each spurgall'd hackney of the day, 140
 When Paxton gives him double pots and pay,
 Or each new-pension'd sycophant, pretend
 To break my windows if I treat a friend;
 Then wisely plead, to me they meant no hurt,
 But 'twas my guest at whom they threw the dirt? 145
 Sure, if I spare the minister, no rules
 Of honour bind me, not to maul his tools;
 Sure, if they cannot cut, it may be said
 His saws are toothless, and his hatchets lead.

It anger'd TURENNE, once upon a day, 150
 To see a footman kick'd that took his pay:
 But when he heard th' affront the fellow gave,
 Knew one a man of honour, one a knave;
 The prudent gen'ral turn'd it to a jest,
 And begg'd, he'd take the pains to kick the rest: 155
 Which not at present having time to do—

F. Hold Sir! for God's sake, where's th' affront to you?
 Against your Worship when had S—k writ?
 Or P—ge pour'd forth the torrent of his wit?
 Or grant the bard whose distich all commend 160
 [*In pow'r a servant, out of pow'r a friend*]
 To W—le guilty of some venial sin;
 What's that to you who ne'er was out nor in?

The priest whose flattery bedropt the crown,
 How hurt he you? he only stain'd the gown. 165
 And how did, pray, the florid youth offend,
 Whose speech you took, and gave it to a friend?

P. Faith, it imports not much from whom it came; }
 Whoever borrow'd, could not be to blame, }
 Since the whole house did afterwards the same. 170 }

NOTES.

Ver. 160. *the bard*] A verse taken out of a poem, to Sir R. W.

Ver. 164. *The priest, &c.*] Spoken not of any particular priest,
 but of many priests.

Ver. 166. *And how did, &c.*] This seems to allude to a com-
 plaint made ver. 71. of the preceding dialogue.

Let

Let courtly wits to wits afford supply,
 As hog to hog in huts of Westphaly:
 If one, thro' nature's bounty or his lord's,
 Has what the frugal, dirty soil affords,
 From him the next receives it, thick or thin; 175
 As pure a mess almost as it came in;
 The blessed benefit, not there confin'd,
 Drops to the third, who nuzzles close behind;
 From tail to mouth, they feed and they carouse:
 The last full fairly gives it to the *House*. 180

F. This filthy simile, this beastly line
 Quite turns my stomach —

P. So does flatt'ry mine;
 And all your courtly civet-cats can vent,
 Perfume to you, to me is excrement.
 But hear me further — Japhet, 'tis agreed, 185
 Write not, and Chartres scarce would write or read,
 In all the courts of Pindus guiltless quite;
 But pens can forge, my friend, that cannot write;
 And must no egg in Japhet's face be thrown,
 Because the deed he forg'd was not my own? 190
 Must never patriot then declaim at gin,
 Unless, good man! he has been fairly in?
 No zealous pastor blame a failing spouse,
 Without a staring reason on his brows?
 And each blasphemmer quite escape the rod, 195
 Because the insult's not on man, but God?

Ask you what provocation I have had?
 The strong antipathy of good to bad.
 When truth or virtue an affront endures,
 Th' affront is mine, my friend, and should be yours.
 Mine, as a foe profess'd to false pretence, 201
 Who think a coxcomb's honour like his sense;

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 185. in the MS.

I grant it, Sir; and further, 'tis agreed,
 Japhet writ not, and Chartres scarce could read,

NOTES.

Ver. 185. *Japhet—Chartres*] See the epistle to Lord Bathurst.

What? shall each spurgall'd hackney of the day, 140
 When Paxton gives him double pots and pay,
 Or each new-pension'd sycophant, pretend
 To break my windows if I treat a friend;
 Then wisely plead, to me they meant no hurt,
 But 'twas my guest at whom they threw the dirt? 145
 Sure, if I spare the minister, no rules
 Of honour bind me, not to maul his tools;
 Sure, if they cannot cut, it may be said
 His saws are toothless, and his hatchets lead.

It anger'd TURENNE, once upon a day, 150
 To see a footman kick'd that took his pay:
 But when he heard th' affront the fellow gave,
 Knew one a man of honour, one a knave;
 The prudent gen'ral turn'd it to a jest,
 And begg'd, he'd take the pains to kick the rest: 155
 Which not at present having time to do—

F. Hold Sir! for God's sake, where's th' affront to you?
 Against your Worship when had S—k writ?

Or P—ge pour'd forth the torrent of his wit?
 Or grant the bard whose distich all commend 160

[*In pow'r a servant, out of pow'r a friend*]

To W—le guilty of some venial sin;
 What's that to you who ne'er was out nor in?

The priest whose flattery bedropt the crown,
 How hurt he you? he only stain'd the gown. 165

And how did, pray, the florid youth offend,
 Whose speech you took, and gave it to a friend?

P. Faith, it imports not much from whom it came; }

Whoever borrow'd, could not be to blame, }

Since the whole house did afterwards the same. 170 }

NOTES.

Ver. 160. *the bard*] A verse taken out of a poem, to Sir R. W.

Ver. 164. *The priest, &c.*] Spoken not of any particular priest,
 but of many priests.

Ver. 166. *And how did, &c.*] This seems to allude to a com-
 plaint made ver. 71. of the preceding dialogue.

Let

Let courtly wits to wits afford supply,
 As hog to hog in huts of Westphaly:
 If one, thro' nature's bounty or his lord's,
 Has what the frugal, dirty soil affords,
 From him the next receives it, thick or thin; 175
 As pure a mess almost as it came in;
 The blessed benefit, not there confin'd,
 Drops to the third, who nuzzles close behind;
 From tail to mouth, they feed and they carouse:
 The last full fairly gives it to the *House*. 180

F. This filthy simile, this beastly line
 Quite turns my stomach—

P. So does flatt'ry mine;
 And all your courtly civet-cats can vent,
 Perfume to you, to me is excrement.
 But hear me further—Japhet, 'tis agreed, 185
 Write not, and Chartres scarce would write or read,
 In all the courts of Pindus guiltless quite;
 But pens can forge, my friend, that cannot write;
 And must no egg in Japhet's face be thrown,
 Because the deed he forg'd was not my own? 190
 Must never patriot then declaim at gin,
 Unless, good man! he has been fairly in?
 No zealous pastor blame a failing spouse,
 Without a glaring reason on his brows?
 And each blasphemer quite escape the rod, 195
 Because the insult's not on man, but God?

Ask you what provocation I have had?
 The strong antipathy of good to bad.
 When truth or virtue an affront endures,
 Th' affront is mine, my friend, and should be yours.
 Mine, as a foe profess'd to false pretence, 201
 Who think a coxcomb's honour like his sense;

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 185. in the MS.

I grant it, Sir; and further, 'tis agreed,
 Japhet writ not, and Chartres scarce could read,

NOTES.

Ver. 185. *Japhet—Chartres*] See the epistle to Lord Bathurst.

Mine, as a friend to ev'ry worthy mind ;
And mine as man, who feel for all mankind.

F. You're strangely proud.

P. So proud, I am no slave :

So impudent, I own myself no knave : 206 }
So odd, my country's ruin makes me grave.
Yes, I am proud ; I must be proud to see
Men not afraid of God, afraid of me :
Safe from the bar, the pulpit, and the throne, 210
Yet touch'd and sham'd by ridicule alone.

O sacred weapon ! left for truth's defence,
Sole dread of folly, vice, and insolence !
To all but heav'n-directed hands deny'd,
The Muse may give thee, but the gods must guide :
Rev'rent I touch thee ! but with honest zeal ; 216
To rouse the watchmen of the public weal,
To Virtue's work provoke the tardy hall,
And goad the prelate slumb'ring in his stall.
Ye tinsel insects ! whom a court maintains, 220
That counts your beauties only by your stains,
Spin all your cobwebs o'er the eye of day !
The Muse's wing shall brush you all away :
All his Grace preaches, all his Lordship sings,
All that makes saints of queens, and gods of kings.

NOTES.

Ver. 204. *And mine as man, who feel for all mankind.*] From Terence : " Homo sum : humani nihil a me alienum puto."

Ver. 219. *And goad the prelate slumb'ring in his stall.*] The good *Eusebius*, in his *Evangelical Preparation*, draws a long parallel between the *Ox* and the Christian *Priesthood*. Hence the dignified clergy, out of mere humility, have ever since called their *thrones* by the name of *stalls*. To which a great prelate of Winchester, one W. Edinton, modestly alluding, (who otherwise had been long since forgotten), has rendered his name immortal by this ecclesiastical aphorism, *Canterbury is the bigger rack, but Winchester is the better manger*. By which, however, it appears that he was not one of those here condemned, who *slumber in their stalls*.

Ver. 222. *cobwebs*] Weak and slight sophistry against virtue and honour. Thin colours over vice, as unable to hide the light of truth, as cobwebs to shade the sun.

All,

All, all but truth, drops dead-born from the press,
Like the last Gazette, or the last address. 227

When black ambition stains a public cause,
A monarch's sword when mad vain-glory draws,
Not Waller's wreath can hide the nation's scar, 230
Nor Boileau turn the feather to a star.

Not so, when diadem'd with rays divine,
Touch'd with the flame that breaks from *Virtue's* shrine,
Her priestess Muse forbids the good to die,
And opes the Temple of *Eternity*. 235

There, other trophies deck the truly brave;
Than such as *Anstis* casts into the grave;
Far other stars than * and ** wear,
And may descend to Mordington from *STAIR* :
(Such as on *HOUGH's* unfully'd mitre shine, 240
Or beam, good *DIGBY*, from a heart like thine).
Let

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 227. in the MS.

Where's now the star that lighted Charles to rise?
—With that which followed Julius to the skies.
Angels, that watch'd the royal oak so well,
How chanc'd ye nod, when luckless Sorel fell?
Hence, lying miracles! reduc'd so low
As to the regal touch, and papal toe;
Hence haughty Edgar's title to the main,
Britain's to France, and thine to India, Spain!

NOTES.

Ver. 228. *When black ambition, &c.*] The case of Cromwell in the civil war of England; and (ver. 229.) of Louis XIV. in his conquest of the Low Countries.

Ver. 231. *Nor Boileau turn the feather to a star.*] See his ode on Namur; where (to use his own words) "Il a fait un Astre de la plume blanche que le Roy porte ordinairement à son chapeau, et qui est en effet une espece de Comete, fatale a nos ennemis."

Ver. 237. *Anstis*! The chief herald at arms. It is the custom, at the funeral of great peers, to cast into the grave the broken slaves and ensigns of honour.

Ver. 239. *Stair*:] John Dalrymple, Earl of Stair, knight of the thistle; served in all the wars under the Duke of Marlborough; and afterwards as ambassador in France.

Ver. 240, 241. *Hough and Digby*] Dr. John Hough, Bishop of Worcester, and the Lord Digby. The one an assertor of the

Let *Envy* howl, while Heav'n's whole chorus sings,
 And bark at honour not conferr'd by kings;
 Let *Flatt'ry* sick'ning see the incense rise,
 Sweet to the world, and grateful to the skies: 245
 Truth guards the poet, sanctifies the line,
 And makes immortal, verse as mean as mine.

Yes, the last pen for freedom let me draw,
 When Truth stands trembling on the edge of Law;
 Here, last of Britons! let your names be read; 250
 Are none, none living? let me praise the dead,
 And for that cause which made your fathers shine,
 Fall by the votes of their degen'rate line.

Fr. Alas! alas! pray end what you began,
 And write next winter more *Essays on Man*. 255

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 255. in the MS.

Quit, quit these themes, and write *Essays on Man*.

NOTES.

church of England, in opposition to the false measures of King James II. The other as firmly attached to the cause of that king. Both acting out of principle, and equally men of honour and virtue.

Ver. *ult.*] This was the last poem of the kind printed by our author, with a resolution to publish no more; but to enter thus, in the most plain and solemn manner he could, a sort of PROTEST against that insuperable corruption and depravity of manners, which he had been so unhappy as to live to see. Could he have hoped to have amended any, he had continued these attacks; but bad men were grown so shameless, and so powerful, that ridicule was become as unsafe as it was ineffectual. The poem raised him, as he knew it would, some enemies; but he had reason to be satisfied with the approbation of good men, and the testimony of his own conscience.

O N

Receiving from the Right Hon. the LADY

FRANCES SHIRLEY*

A STANDISH and TWO PENS.

YES, I beheld th' Athenian Queen
 Descend in all her sober charms ;
 " And take, (she said, and smil'd serene),
 " Take at this hand celestial arms :

" Secure the radiant weapons wield ;
 " This golden lance shall guard desert ;
 " And if a vice dares keep the field,
 " This steel shall stab it to the heart."

Aw'd, on my bended knees I fell,
 Receiv'd the weapons of the sky ;
 And dipt them in the fable well,
 The fount of Fame or Infamy.

" What *Well* ? what *Weapon* ? (Flavia cries),
 " A standish, steel and golden pen !
 " It came from Bertrand's †, not the skies ;
 " I gave it you to write again.

" But, friend, take heed whom you attack ;
 " You'll bring a house (I mean of Peers)
 " Red, blue, and green, nay white and black,
 " L—— and all about your ears.

NOTES.

* A lady whose great merit Mr. Pope took a real pleasure in celebrating.

† A famous toy-shop at Bath.

" You'd

- " You'd write as smooth again on glass,
 " And run, on ivory, so glib,
 " As not to stick at fool or ass *;
 " Nor stop at Flattery or Fib †.

 " *Athenian Queen!* and *sober charms!*
 " I tell you, fool, there's nothing in't :
 " 'Tis Venus, Venus gives these arms ‡;
 " In Dryden's Virgil see the print ||.

 " Come, if you'll be a quiet soul,
 " That dares tell neither truth nor lies §,
 " I'll list you in the harmless roll
 " Of those that sing of these poor eyes."

NOTES.

* The *Dunciad*.

† The *Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot*.

‡ Such toys being the usual presents from lovers to their mistresses.

|| When she delivers Æneas a suit of heavenly armour.

§ i. e. If you have neither the courage to write *satire*, nor the application to attempt an *epic* poem.—He was then meditating on such a work.

AN
ESSAY
ON
SATIRE,

Occasioned by the DEATH of

MR. POPE.

INSCRIBED TO
MR. WARBURTON.

By J. BROWN, A.M.

C O N T E N T S.

P A R T I.

OF the end and efficacy of Satire. *The love of Glory and fear of Shame universal*, ver. 29. *This passion implanted in man as a spur to virtue, is generally perverted*, ver. 41.; and thus becomes the occasion of the greatest follies, vices, and miseries, ver. 61. It is the work of Satire to rectify this passion, to reduce it to its proper channel, and to convert it into an incentive to Wisdom and Virtue, ver. 89. Hence it appears that Satire may influence those who defy all laws human and divine, ver. 99. An objection answered, ver. 131.

P A R T II.

Rules for the conduct of Satire. *Justice and Truth its chief and essential property*, ver. 169. *Prudence in the application of Wit and Ridicule, whose province is not to explore unknown, but to enforce known Truths*, ver. 191. *Proper subjects of Satire are the manners of present times*, ver. 239. *Decency of expression recommended*, ver. 255. *The different methods in which Folly and Vice ought to be chastised*, ver. 269. *The variety of style and manner which these two subjects require*, ver. 277. *The praise of Virtue may be admitted with propriety*, ver. 315. *Caution with regard to panegyric*, ver. 329. *The dignity of true Satire*, ver. 341.

P A R T III.

The history of Satire. *Roman Satirists, Lucilius, Horace, Persius, Juvenal*, ver. 357, &c. *Causes of the decay of Literature, particularly of Satire*, ver. 389. *Revival of Satire*, ver. 401. *Erasmus one of its principal restorers*, ver. 405. *Donne*, ver. 411. *The abuse of Satire in England during the licentious reign of Charles II.* ver. 415. *Dryden*, ver. 429. *The true ends of Satire pursued by Boileau in France*, ver. 439.; and by *Mr. Pope in England*, ver. 445.

ESSAY

ESSAY ON SATIRE.

PART I.

FATE gave the word ; the cruel arrow sped ;
 And POPE lies number'd with the mighty dead !
 Resign'd he fell ; superior to the dart,
 That quench'd its rage in YOURS and BRITAIN's heart :
 You mourn : but BRITAIN, lull'd in rest profound, 5
 (Unconscious BRITAIN !) slumbers o'er her wound.
 Exulting Dulness ey'd the setting light,
 And flapp'd her wing, impatient for the night :
 Rous'd at the signal, Guilt collects her train,
 And counts the triumphs of her growing reign : 10
 With inextinguishable rage they burn ;
 And snake-hung ENVY hisses o'er his urn :
 Th' envenom'd monsters spit their deadly foam,
 To blast the laurel that surrounds his tomb.

But YOU, O WARBURTON ! whose eye refin'd 15
 Can see the greatness of an honest mind ;
 Can see each virtue and each grace unite,
 And taste the raptures of a *pure* delight ;
 You visit oft his awful page with care,
 And view that bright assemblage treasur'd there ; 20
 You trace the chain that links his deep design,
 And pour new lustre on the glowing line.
 Yet deign to hear the efforts of a Muse,
 Whose eye, not wing, his ardent flight pursues :
 Intent from this great archetype to draw 25
 SATIRE's bright form, and fix her equal law ;
 Pleas'd if from hence th' unlearn'd may comprehend,
 And rev'rence HIS and SATIRE's gen'rous end.

In ev'ry breast there burns an active flame,
 The love of Glory, or the dread of Shame : 30
 The passion ONE, though various it appear,
 As brighten'd into hope, or dimm'd by fear.
 The lisping infant, and the hoary fire,
 And youth and manhood, feel the heart-born fire :

The

The charms of Praise the coy, the modest woo, 35
 And only fly, that Glory may pursue :
 She, pow'r resistless, rules the wise and great :
 Bends ev'n reluctant hermits at her feet ;
 Haunts the proud city, and the lowly shade,
 And sways alike the sceptre and the spade. 40

Thus Heav'n in pity wakes the friendly flame :
 To urge mankind on deeds that merit fame :
 But man, vain man, in folly only wise,
 Rejects the manna sent him from the skies :
 With rapture hears corrupted Passion's call, 45
 Still proudly prone to mingle with the stall.
 As each deceitful shadow tempts his view,
 He for the *imag'd* substance quits the *true* ;
 Eager to catch the visionary prize,
 In quest of glory plunges deep in vice ; 50
 Till madly zealous, impotently vain,
 He forfeits ev'ry praise he pants to gain.

Thus still imperious NATURE plies her part ;
 And still her dictates work in ev'ry heart.
 Each pow'r that sov'reign Nature bids enjoy, 55
 Man may corrupt, but man can ne'er destroy.
 Like mighty rivers, with resistless force
 The passions rage, obstructed in their course ;
 Swell to new heights, forbidden paths explore,
 And drown those virtues which they fed before. 60

And sure, the deadliest foe to Virtue's flame,
 Our worst of evils, is *perverted shame*.
 Beneath this load, what abject numbers groan,
 Th' entangled slaves to folly not their own !
 Meanly by fashionable fear oppress, 65
 We seek our virtues in each other's breast ;
 Blind to ourselves, adopt each foreign vice,
 Another's weakness, int'rest, or caprice.
 Each fool to low Ambition, poorly great,
 That pines in splendid wretchedness of state, 70
 Tir'd in the treach'rous chace, would nobly yield,
 And, but for Shame, like SYLLA, quit the field :
 The dæmon *Shame* paints strong the ridicule,
 And whispers close, "*The world will call you Fool.*"

Behold

Behold yon wretch, by impious fashion driv'n, 75
 Believes and trembles, while he scoffs at Heav'n.
 By weakness strong, and bold through fear alone,
 He dreads the sneer by shallow coxcombs thrown;
 Dauntless pursues the paths *Spinosa* trode;
 To man a *coward*, and a *brave* to God. 80

Faith, Justice, Heav'n itself, now quit their hold,
 When to false Fame the captiv'd heart is sold:
 Hence, blind to Truth, relentless *Cato* died;
 Nought could subdue his virtue, but his pride.
 Hence chaste *Lucretia's* innocence betray'd 85
 Fell by that honour which was meant its aid.
 Thus Virtue sinks beneath unnumber'd woes,
 When passions, born her friends, revolt her foes.

Hence SATIRE's pow'r: 'tis her corrective part,
 To calm the wild disorders of the heart. 90
 She points the arduous height where Glory lies,
 And teaches mad Ambition to be wise;
 In the dark bosom wakes the fair desire,
 Draws good from ill, a brighter flame from fire;
 Strips black Oppression of her gay disguise, 95
 And bids the hag in native horror rise;
 Strikes tow'ring Pride and lawless Rapine dead,
 And plants the wreath on Virtue's awful head.

Nor boasts the Muse a vain imagin'd pow'r,
 Tho' oft she mourn those ills she cannot cure. 100
 The worthy court her, and the worthless fear;
 Who shun her piercing eye, that eye revere.
 Her awful voice the vain and vile obey,
 And ev'ry foe to Wisdom feels her sway.
 Smarts, pedants, as she smiles, no more are vain; 105
 Desponding fops resign the *clouded cane*:

IMITATIONS.

Ver. 80. *To man a coward, &c.*

"Vois tu ce Libertin en public intrepide,

"Qui preche contre un Dieu que dans son ame il croit ?

"Il iroit embrasser la verite, qu'il voit ;

"Mais de ses faux amis il craint la raillerie,

"Et ne brave ainsi Dieu que par poltronnerie."

BOILEAU, Ep. 2.

Hush'd at her voice, pert Folly's self is still,
 And Dulness wonders while she drops her quill.
 Like the arm'd BEE, with art most subtly true,
 From pois'nous vice she draws a healing dew: 110
 Weak are the ties that civil arts can find,
 To quell the ferment of the tainted mind:
 Cunning evades, securely wrapt in wiles;
 And Force strong-sinew'd rends th' unequal toils:
 The stream of vice impetuous drives along, 115
 Too deep for policy, for pow'r too strong.
 Ev'n fair Religion, native of the skies,
 Scorn'd by the crowd, seeks refuge with the wise;
 The crowd with laughter spurns her awful train,
 And Mercy courts, and Justice frowns in vain. 120
 But SATIRE's shaft can pierce the harden'd breast,
 She plays a *ruling passion* on the rest:
 Undaunted storms the batt'ry of his pride,
 And awes the *beave* that earth and heav'n defy'd.
 When fell Corruption, by her vassals crown'd, 125
 Derides fall'n Justice prostrate on the ground;
 Swift to redress an injur'd people's groan,
 Bold SATIRE shakes the tyrant on her throne;
 Pow'rful as death, defies the sordid train,
 And slaves and sycophants surround in vain. 130
 But with the friends of Vice, the foes of SATIRE,
 All truth is spleen; all just reproof, ill-nature.
 Well may they dread the Muse's fatal skill;
 Well may they tremble when she draws her quill:
 Her magic quill, that, like ITHURIEL's spear, 135
 Reveals the cloven hoof, or lengthen'd ear:
 Bids Vice and Folly take their nat'ral shapes,
 Turns duchesses to strumpets, beaux to apes;
 Drags the vile whisp'rer from his dark abode,
 Till all the dæmon starts up from the toad. 140
 O sordid maxim, form'd to screen the vile,
 That true good-nature still must wear a smile!

IMITATIONS.

Ver. 110. *From pois'nous Vice, &c.*] Alluding to these lines of Mr. Pope;

In the nice Bee, what art so subtly true,
 From pois'nous herbs, extracts a healing dew?

In frowns array'd her beauties stronger rise,
 When love of virtue wakes her scorn of vice :
 Where Justice calls, 'tis cruelty to save ; 145
 And 'tis the law's good-nature hangs the knave.
 Who combats virtue's foe is virtue's friend ;
 Then judge of SATIRE's merit by her end :
 To guilt alone her vengeance stands confin'd,
 The object of her love is all mankind. 150
 Scarce more the friend of man, the wise must own,
 Ev'n ALLEN's bounteous hand, than SATIRE's frown :
 This to chastise, as that to bless, was giv'n ;
 Alike the faithful ministers of heav'n.
 Oft in unfeeling hearts the shaft is spent : 155
 Tho' strong th' example, weak the punishment.
 They least are paid, who merit satire most ;
 Folly the *Laureat's*, vice was *Chartres'* boast :
 Then where's the wrong, to gibbet high the name
 Of fools and knaves already dead to shame ? 160
 Oft SATIRE acts the faithful surgeon's part ;
 Gen'rous and kind, tho' painful is her art :
 With caution bold, she only strikes to heal ;
 Tho' folly raves to break the friendly steel.
 Then sure no fault impartial Satire knows, 165
 Kind ev'n in vengeance, kind to Virtue's foes,
 Whose is the crime, the scandal too be theirs :
 The knave and fool are their own libellers.

P A R T II.

DARE nobly then : but conscious of your trust,
 As ever warm and bold be ever just : 170
 Nor court applause in these degen'rate days :
 The villain's censure is extorted praise.
 But chief, be steady in a noble end,
 And shew mankind that truth has yet a friend.
 'Tis mean for empty praise of wit to write, 175
 As seplings grin to show their teeth are white :
 To brand a doubtful folly with a smile,
 Or madly blaze unknown defects, is vile :
 'Tis doubly vile, when, but to prove your art,
 You fix an arrow in a blameless heart. 180

O lost to Honour's voice, O doom'd to shame,
 Thou fiend accurs'd, thou murderer of Fame!
 Fell ravisher, from Innocence to tear
 That name, than liberty, than life more dear!
 Where shall thy baseness meet its just return, 185
 Or what repay thy guilt, but endless scorn?
 And know, immortal Truth shall mock thy toil:
 Immortal Truth shall bid the shaft recoil;
 With rage retorted, wing the deadly dart;
 And empty all its poison in thy heart. 190
 With caution next, the dang'rous pow'r apply;
 An eagle's talon asks an eagle's eye:
 Let SATIRE then her proper object know,
 And, ere she strike, be sure she strike a foe.
 Nor fondly deem the real fool confest, 195
 Because blind *Ridicule* conceives a jest:
 Before whose altar Virtue oft hath bled,
 And oft a destin'd victim shall be led:
 Lo, *Shaftsb'ry* rears her high on Reason's throne,
 And loads the slave with honours not her own: 200
 Big swoln with folly, as her smiles provoke,
 Profaneness spawns, pert dunces nurse the joke!
 Come, let us join a while this titt'ring crew,
 And own the *idiot guide* for once is true;
 Deride our weak forefathers' musty rule, 205
 Who *therefore* smil'd, *because* they saw a fool;
 Sublimier logic now adorns our isle,
 We *therefore* see a *fool*, *because* we smile.
 Truth in her gloomy cave why fondly seek?
 Lo, gay she sits in Laughter's dimpled cheek; 210
 Contemns each furly academic foe,
 And courts the spruce freethinker and the beau.
Dadalian arguments but few can trace,
 But all can read the language of grimace.
 Hence mighty *Ridicule's* all-conqu'ring hand 215
 Shall work *Herculean* wonders thro' the land:
 Bound in the magic of her cobweb chain,
 You, mighty *WARBURTON*, shall rage in vain,
 In vain the trackless maze of Truth you scan,
 And lend th' informing clue to erring man: 220
 No

No more shall Reason boast her pow'r divine,
Her base eternal shook by Folly's mine !
Truth's sacred fort th' exploded laugh shall win ;
And coxcombs vanquish BERKLEY by a grin.

But you, more sage, reject th' inverted rule, 225
That Truth is e'er explor'd by Ridicule :

On Truth, on Falsehood, let her colours fall,
She throws a dazzling glare alike on all ;
As the gay prism but mocks the flatter'd eye,
And gives to ev'ry object ev'ry dye. 230

Beware the mad advent'rer : bold and blind
She hoists her sail, and drives with ev'ry wind ;
Deaf as the storm to sinking Virtue's groan,
Nor heeds a friend's destruction, or her own.

Let clear-ey'd Reason at the helm preside, 235
Bear to the wind, or stem the furious tide ;
Then Mirth may urge, when Reason can explore,
This point the way, *that* waft us glad to shore.

Tho' distant times may rise in SATIRE's page,
Yet chief 'tis hers to draw the *present age* : 240

With Wisdom's lustre, Folly's shade contrast,
And judge the reigning manners by the past :

Bid *Britain's* heroes (awful shades!) arise,

And ancient honour beam on modern vice :

Point back to minds ingenuous actions fair, 245

Till the sons blush at what their fathers were :

Ere yet 'twas beggary the great to trust ;

Ere yet 'twas quite a folly to be just ;

When *low-born* sharpeners only dar'd a lie,

Or falsify'd the card, or cogg'd the dye ; 250

Ere Lewdness the stain'd garb of Honour wore,

Or Chastity was carted for the whore ;

Vice flutter'd, in the plumes of Freedom drest ;

Or public spirit was the public jest.

Be ever, in a just expression, bold, 255

Yet ne'er degrade fair SATIRE to a scold :

Let no unworthy mien her form debase,

But let her smile, and let her frown with grace :

In mirth be temp'rate, temp'rate in her spleen ;

Nor, while she preaches modesty, obscene. 260

Deep let her wound, not rankle to a sore,
 Nor call his Lordship —, her Grace a —:
 The Muse's charms resistless then assail,
 When wrapt in *Irony's* transparent veil:
 Her beauties half conceal'd the more surprise, 265
 And keener lustre sparkles in her eyes.
 Then be your line with sharp encomiums grac'd:
 Style *Clodius* honourable, *Busa* chaste.

Dart not on Folly an indignant eye:
 Who e'er discharg'd artill'ry on a fly? 270
 Deride not Vice: absurd the thought and vain,
 To bind the tiger in so weak a chain.
 Nay more: when flagrant crimes your laughter move,
 The knave exults: to smile is to approve.
 The Muse's labour then success shall crown, 275
 When Folly feels her smile, and Vice her frown.

Know next what measures to each theme belong,
 And suit your thoughts and numbers to your song:
 On wing proportion'd to your quarry rise,
 And stoop to earth, or soar among the skies. 280
 Thus, when a modish folly you rehearse,
 Free the expression, simple be the verse.
 In artless numbers paint th' ambitious peer,
 That mounts the box, and shines a charioteer:
 In strains familiar sing the midnight-toil 285
 Of camps and senates disciplin'd by *Hoyle*:
 Patriots and chiefs, whose deep design invades
 And carries off the captive king—of *Spades*!
 Let SATIRE here in milder vigour shine,
 And gaily graceful sport along the line; 290
 Bid courtly fashion quit her thin pretence,
 And smile each affectation into sense.

Not so when Virtue, by her guards betray'd,
 Spurn'd from her throne, implores the Muse's aid:
 When *crimes*, which erst in kindred darkness lay, 295
 Rise frontless, and insult the eye of day;
 Indignant *Hymen* veils his hallow'd fires,
 And white-rob'd Chastity with tears retires;
 When rank Adultery on the genial bed
 Hot from *Cocytus* rears her baleful head: 300

When

When private Faith and public Trust are sold,
 And traitors barter Liberty for gold:
 When fell Corruption dark and deep, like fate,
 Saps the foundation of a sinking state:
 When giant Vice and Irreligion rise, 305
 On mountain'd falsehoods to invade the skies:
 Then warmer numbers glow thro' SATIRE's page,
 And all her smiles are darken'd into rage:
 On eagle-wing she gains *Parnassus*' height,
 Not lofty EPIC soars a nobler flight: 310
 Then keener indignation fires her eye;
 Then flash her lightnings, and her thunders fly;
 Wide and more wide her flaming bolts are hurl'd,
 Till all her wrath involves the guilty world.

Yet SATIRE oft assumes a gentler mien, 315
 And beams on Virtue's friends a smile serene:
 She wounds reluctant; pours her balm with joy;
 Glad to commend where worth attracts her eye.
 But chief, when *Virtue, Learning, Arts* decline,
 She joys to see *unconquer'd* Merit shine; 320
 Where bursting glorious, with departing ray,
 True Genius gilds the close of Britain's day:
 With joy she sees the stream of Roman art
 From MURRAY's tongue flow purer to the heart:
 Sees YORKE to fame, ere yet to manhood known,
 And just to ev'ry virtue, but his own: 326
 Hears unstain'd CAM with gen'rous pride proclaim
 A SAGE's, CRITIC's, and a POET's name:
 Beholds, where WIDCOMBE's happy hills ascend,
 Each orphan'd art and virtue find a friend: 330
 To HAGLEY's honour'd shade directs her view;
 And culls each flow'r, to form a wreath for You.

But tread with cautious step this dang'rous ground,
 Beset with faithless precipices round:
 Truth be your guide: disdain Ambition's call; 335
 And if you fall with Truth, you greatly fall.
 'Tis Virtue's *native lustre* that must shine;
 The Poet can but *set it* in his line:
 And who unmov'd with laughter can behold
 A *sordid pebble* meanly grac'd with gold? 340

Let

Let *real* Merit then adorn your lays,
 For Shame attends on prostituted praise :
 And all your wit, your most distinguish'd art
 But makes us grieve you want an honest heart.

Nor think the Muse by SATIRE's law confin'd : 345
 She yields description of the noblest kind.

Inferior art the landscape may design,
 And paint the purple ev'ning in the line :
 Her daring thought essays a higher plan ;
 Her hand delineates Passion, pictures Man. 350

And great the toil, the latent soul to trace,
 To paint the art, and catch internal grace ;
 By turns bid Vice or Virtue strike our eyes,
 Now bid a *Wolsey* or a *Cromwell* rise ;

Now with a touch more sacred and refin'd, 355
 Call forth a CHESTERFIELD's or LONSDALE's mind.

Here sweet or strong may ev'ry colour flow :
 Here let the pencil warm, the canvas glow :
 Of light and shade provoke the noble strife,
 And wake each striking feature into life. 360

P A R T III.

THRO' ages thus has SATIRE keenly shin'd,
 The friend to Truth, to Virtue, and Mankind :
 Yet the bright flame from Virtue ne'er had sprung,
 And Man was guilty ere the Poet sung.

This Muse in silence joy'd each better age, 365
 Till glowing crimes had wak'd her into rage.

Truth saw her honest spleen with new delight,
 And bade her wing her shafts, and urge their flight.

First on the sons of *Greece* she prov'd her art,
 And *Sparta* felt the fierce IAMBIC dart *. 370

To LATIUM next, avenging SATIRE flew :
 The flaming faulchion rough LUCILIUS † drew ;

NOTES.

* Archiloeum proprio rabies armavit Iambo.

Hor.

† Ense velut stricto quoties Lucilius ardens

Infremuit, rubet auditor cui frigida mens est

Criminibus, tacita sudant præcordia culpa,

Juv. Sat. i.

With

With dauntless warmth in Virtue's cause engag'd,
And conscious villains trembled as he rag'd.

Then sportive HORACE * caught the gen'rous fire;
For SATIRE's bow resign'd the sounding lyre: 376

Each arrow polish'd in his hand was seen,
And, as it grew more polish'd, grew more keen.
His art, conceal'd in study'd negligence,
Politely fly, cajol'd the fops of sense: 380

He seem'd to sport and trifle with the dart,
But while he sported, drove it to the heart.

In graver strains majestic PERSIUS wrote,
Big with a ripe exuberance of thought:
Greatly sedate, condemn'd a Tyrant's reign, 385
And lash'd Corruption with a calm disdain.

More ardent eloquence, and boundless rage,
Inflame bold JUVENAL's exalted page,
His mighty numbers aw'd corrupted Rome,
And swept audacious Greatness to its doom; 390
The headlong torrent thund'ring from on high,
Rent the proud rock that lately brav'd the sky.

But lo! the fatal victor of mankind,
Swoln *Luxury*!--pale *Ruin* stalks behind!
As countless insects from the north-east pour, 395
To blast the spring, and ravage ev'ry flow'r:
So barb'rous millions spread contagious death:
The sick'ning laurel wither'd at their breath.
Deep Superstition's night the skies o'erhung,
Beneath whose baleful dews the poppy sprung. 400
No longer Genius woo'd the Nine to love,
But Dulness nodded in the Muse's grove:
Wit, Spirit, Freedom, were the sole offence,
Nor aught was held so dangerous as Sense.

At length, again fair Science shot her ray, 405
Dawn'd in the skies, and spoke returning day.

NOTES.

* Omne vaser vitium ridenti Flaccus amico
Tangit, et admissus circum præcordia ludit,
Callidus excusso populum suspendere naso.

PERS. Sat. i.

Now, SATIRE, triumph o'er thy flying foe,
 Now load thy quiver, string thy slacken'd bow!
 'Tis done—See great Erasmus breaks the spell,
 And wounds triumphant Folly in her cell! 410
 (In vain the solemn cowl surrounds her face,
 Vain all her bigot cant, her sour grimace),
 With shame compell'd her leaden throne to quit,
 And own the force of Reason urg'd by Wit.

'Twas then plain DONNE in honest vengeance rose, 415
 His wit harmonious, tho' his rhyme was prose:
 He 'midst an age of Puns and Pedants wrote
 With genuine sense, and *Roman* strength of thought.

Yet scarce had SATIRE well relum'd her flame,
 (With grief the Muse records her country's shame),
 Ere *Britain* saw the foul revolt commence, 421
 And treach'rous Wit began her war with Sense.

Then rose a shameless mercenary train,
 Whom latest time shall view with just disdain:
 A race fantastic, in whose gaudy line 425
 Untutor'd thought, and tinsel beauty shine;
 Wit's shatter'd mirror lies in fragments bright,
 Reflects not Nature, but confounds the sight.

Dry morals the court-poet blush'd to sing:
 'Twas all his praise to say, "*the oddest thing*," 430
 Proud for a jest obscene, a patron's nod;
 To martyr Virtue, or blaspheme his God.

Ill-fated DRYDEN! who unmov'd can see
 Th' extremes of wit and meanness join'd in thee!
 Flames that could mount, and gain their kindred skies,
 Low-creeping in the putrid sink of vice: 436
 A Muse whom Wisdom woo'd, but woo'd in vain,
 The pimp of pow'r, the prostitute to gain:
 Wreaths, that should deck fair Virtue's form alone,
 To strumpets, traitors, tyrants, vilely thrown: 440
 Unrivall'd parts, the scorn of honest Fame;
 And Genius rise, a monument of Shame!

More happy *France*! immortal BOILEAU there
 Supported Genius with a sage's care:

Hic

Him with her love propitious SATIRE blest, 445
 And breath'd her airs divine into his breast:
 Fancy and Sense to form his line conspire,
 And faultless Judgment guides the purest fire.

But see, at length, the *British* Genius smile,
 And show'r her bounties o'er her favour'd isle: 450
 Behold for POPE she twines the laurel crown,
 And centers ev'ry poet's pow'r in *one*:

Each *Roman*'s force adorns his various page;
 Gay smiles, collected strength, and manly rage.
 Despairing Guilt and Dulness loath the sight, 45
 As spectres vanish at approaching light:

In this clear mirror with delight we view
 Each image justly fine, and boldly true:
 Here Vice, dragg'd forth by Truth's supreme decree,
 Beholds and hates her own deformity: 460

While self-seen Virtue in the faithful line
 With modest joy surveys her form divine.
 But oh, what thoughts, what numbers shall I find,
 But faintly to express the poet's mind!

Who yonder star's effulgence can display, 465
 Unless he dip his pencil in the ray?

Who paint a God, unless the God inspire?
 What catch the lightning, but the speed of fire?
 So, mighty POPE, to make thy genius known,
 All pow'r is weak, all numbers—but thy own. 470

Each Muse for thee with kind contention strove,
 For thee the Graces left th' *Idalian* grove;
 With watchful fondness o'er thy cradle hung,
 Attun'd thy voice, and form'd thy infant tongue.

Next, to her bard majestic Wisdom came; 475
 The bard enraptur'd caught the heav'nly flame:

With taste superior scorn'd the venal tribe,
 Whom Fear can sway, or guilty Greatness bribe;
 At Fancy's call who rear the wanton sail,
 Sport with the stream, and trifle in the gale: 480

Sublimar views *thy* daring spirit bound;
 Thy mighty voyage was creation's round;
 Intent new worlds of wisdom to explore,
 And bless mankind with Virtue's sacred store;

A nobler

A nobler joy than Wit can give, impart ; 485
 And pour a moral transport o'er the heart.
 Fantastic Wit shoots momentary fires,
 And, like a meteor, while we gaze, expires :
 Wit kindled by the sulph'rous breath of Vice,
 Like the blue lightning, while it shines, destroys : 490
 But Genius, fir'd by Truth's eternal ray,
 Burns clear and constant, like the source of day ;
 Like this, its beam prolific and refin'd,
 Feeds, warms, inspirits, and exalts the mind ;
 Mildly dispels each wintry passion's gloom, 495
 And opens all the virtues into bloom.
 This praise, immortal POPE, to thee be giv'n ;
 Thy genius was indeed a *gift* from Heav'n.
 Hail, bard unequal'd, in whose deathless line
 Reason and wit with strength collected shine ; 500
 Where matchless wit but wins the second praise,
 Lost, nobly lost, in Truth's superior blaze.
 Did FRIENDSHIP e'er mislead thy wand'ring Muse ?
 That FRIENDSHIP sure may plead the *great* excuse :
 That sacred Friendship which inspir'd thy song, 505
 Fair in defect, and *amiably* wrong.
 Error like this ev'n Truth can scarce reprove ;
 'Tis almost virtue when it flows from love.
 Ye deathless names, ye sons of endless praise,
 By Virtue crown'd with never-fading bays ! 510
 Say, shall an artless Muse, if you inspire,
 Light her pale lamp at your immortal fire ?
 Or if, O WARBURTON ! inspir'd by you,
 The daring Muse a nobler path pursue,
 By you inspir'd, on trembling pinions soar, 515
 The sacred founts of social bliss explore,
 In her bold numbers chain the tyrant's rage,
 And bid *her Country's glory* fire her page ;
 If such her fate, do thou, fair *Truth*, descend,
 And watchful guard her in an honest end ; 520
 Kindly severe, instruct her equal line
 To court no friend, nor own a foe but *thine*.

But

But if her giddy eye should vainly quit
 Thy sacred paths, to run the maze of wit;
 If her apostate heart should e'er incline
 To offer incense at Corruption's shrine; 525
 Urge, urge thy pow'r, the black attempt confound,
 And dash the smoking censer to the ground.
 Thus aw'd to fear, instructed bards may see,
 That Guilt is doom'd to sink in Infamy.

CHAPTER I. THE DISCOVERY OF AMERICA.

IN THE YEAR 1492, CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS, an Italian navigator, discovered the continent of America.

He sailed from Spain in the month of August, and after a long and dangerous voyage, he reached the coast of America on the 12th of October.

He was the first European who discovered the continent, and his discovery opened a new world to the eyes of the world.

From that time, the continent has been the scene of many great events, and has become one of the most powerful nations of the world.

It has been the seat of many great wars, and has produced many great men, who have done honor to their country and to the world.

It has been the scene of many great discoveries, and has produced many great inventions, which have benefited the whole world.

It has been the seat of many great religions, and has produced many great teachers, who have enlightened the minds of men.

It has been the scene of many great revolutions, and has produced many great laws, which have governed the world.

It has been the seat of many great empires, and has produced many great kings, who have ruled the world.

It has been the scene of many great battles, and has produced many great heroes, who have saved the world.

It has been the seat of many great cities, and has produced many great architects, who have built the world.

It has been the scene of many great voyages, and has produced many great sailors, who have explored the world.

It has been the seat of many great discoveries, and has produced many great scientists, who have discovered the world.

It has been the scene of many great revolutions, and has produced many great laws, which have governed the world.

It has been the seat of many great empires, and has produced many great kings, who have ruled the world.

It has been the scene of many great battles, and has produced many great heroes, who have saved the world.

It has been the seat of many great cities, and has produced many great architects, who have built the world.

It has been the scene of many great voyages, and has produced many great sailors, who have explored the world.

It has been the seat of many great discoveries, and has produced many great scientists, who have discovered the world.

AN
ESSAY
ON
MANN:

IN
FOUR EPISTLES.

TO
HENRY ST. JOHN, LORD BOLINGBROKE.

Written in the Year M. DCC. XXXII.

Y A S S

N A

TO THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

RECOMMENDATORY POEMS.

To the AUTHOR of the ESSAY on MAN.

WHEN Love's * great goddess, anxious for her son,
Beheld him wand'ring on a coast unknown,
A huntress in the wood she feign'd to stray,
To cheer his drooping mind, and point his way.
But Venus' charms no borrow'd form could hide; 5
He knew, and worship'd his *celestial guide*.

Thus vainly, POPE, unseen you would dispense
Your glorious system of benevolence;
And heav'nly taught, explain the angel's song,
'That praise to God, and peace to men belong. 10
Conceal'd in vain, the bard divine we know,
From whence such truths could spring, such lines could
flow.

Applause, which justly so much worth pursues,
You only can *deserve*, or could *refuse*. C.

To the concealed AUTHOR of the ESSAY on MAN.

YES, friend! thou art conceal'd. Conceal'd! but
how?

Ever the brightest, more refulgent now,
By thy own lustre hid! each nervous line,
Each melting verse, each syllable, is thine.
But such philosophy, such reason strong, 5
Has never yet adorn'd thy loftiest song.

Dost thou, satiric, Vice and Folly brand,
Intent to purge the town, the court, the land?
Is thy design to make men good and wise,
Exposing the deformity of Vice? 10

* Æneid I.

174 RECOMMENDATORY POEMS.

Dost thou thy *wit*, at once, and *courage* show,
Strike hard, and bravely *vindicate* the blow?
Dost thou delineate God, or trace out man,
The vast immensity, or mortal span?
Thy hand is known; nor needs thy work a name, 15
The poem loudly must the pen proclaim.
I see my friend! O sacred poet, hail!
The brightness of thy face defeats the veil.

Write thou, and let the world the writing view;
The world will know, and will pronounce it you. 20
Dark in thy grove, or in thy closet sit,
We see thy wisdom, harmony, and wit;
Forth breaks the blaze, astonishing our sight,
Enshrin'd in clouds, we see, we see thee write.

So the sweet warbler of the spring, alone 25
Sings darkling, but unseen her note is known;
And so the lark, inhabiting the skies,
Thrills unconceal'd, tho' wrapt from mortal eyes.

J. R.

To the AUTHOR of the ESSAY on MAN.

AS when some student first with curious eye,
Thro' Nature's wond'rous frame attempts to pry;
His doubtful reason seeming faults surprise,
He asks if this be just, if that be wise?
Storms, tempests, earthquakes, virtue in distress, 5
And vice unpunish'd, with strange thoughts oppress;
Till thinking on, unclouded by degrees,
His mind he opens, fair is all he sees;
Storms, tempests, earthquakes, Virtue's ragged plight,
And Vice's triumph, all are just and right: 10
Beauty is found, and order, and design,
And the whole scheme acknowledg'd all divine.

So when at first I view'd thy wond'rous plan,
Leading thro' all the winding maze of man;
Bewilder'd, weak, unable to pursue, 15
My pride would fain have laid the fault on you.

This

RECOMMENDATORY POEMS. 175

This false, that ill-express'd, this thought not good;
 And all was wrong which I misunderstood.
 But reading more attentive, soon I found
 The diction nervous, and the doctrine sound; 20
 Saw man, a part of that stupendous whole,
 " Whose body Nature is, and God the soul;"
 Saw in the scale of things his middle state,
 And all his pow'rs adapted just to that;
 Saw Reason, Passion, Weakness how of use; 25
 How all to good, to happiness conduce;
 Saw my own weakness, thy superior pow'r,
 And still the more I read, admire the more.

R. D.

To Mr. P O P E.

By a L A D Y.

FATHER of verse! indulge an artless Muse,
 Just to the warmth thy envy'd lays infuse.
 Rais'd by the soul that breathes in ev'ry line,
 (My Phœbus thou, thy awful works my shrine!)
 Grateful I bow, thy mighty genius own, 5
 And hail thee, seated on thy natal throne.
 Stung by thy fame, though aided by thy light,
 See bards, till now unknown, essay to write:
 Rous'd by thy heat, unnumber'd swarms arise,
 As insects live beneath autumnal skies: 10
 While Envy pines with unappeas'd desire,
 And each mean breast betrays th' invidious fire.
 Yet thou, great leader of the sacred train,
 (Whose Parthian shaft ne'er took its flight in vain),
 Go on, like Juvenal, arraign the age, 15
 Let wholesome Satire loose thro' ev'ry page,
 Born for the task, whom no mean views inflame,
 Who lance to cure, and scourge but to reclaim.
 Yet not on Satire all your hours bestow;
 Oft from your lyre let gentler numbers flow; 20
 Such strains as breath'd thro' Windsor's lov'd retreats,
 " And call'd the Muses to their ancient seats."

Thy

276 RECOMMENDATORY POEMS.

Thy manly force, and genius unconfin'd,
 Shall mould to future fame the growing mind;
 To ripen'd souls more solid aids impart, 25
 And while you touch the sense, correct the heart:
 Yet though o'er all you shed diffusive light,
 Base minds will envy still, and scribblers write.

Thus the imperial source of genial heat
 Gilds the aspiring dome, and mean retreat; 30
 Bids gems a semblance of himself unfold,
 And warms the purer ductile ore to gold;
 Yet the same heat assists each reptile birth,
 And draws infectious vapours from the earth.

An ODE to the Earl of CHESTERFIELD.

In allusion to HORACE.

Pindarim quisquis, &c.

FOR me how vain to urge my vent'rous flight,
 Where only POPE's strong pinion can aspire?
 Horace, great source of true poetic light,
 Would melt my waxen wings before his fire.

As Thames' clear stream thro' flow'ry margins flows,
 At first the humbler treasure of the plain, 6
 Till with each spring the swelling current grows,
 And rolls his pow'r and commerce o'er the main:

So soft descending from the Muses' hill,
 POPE's spreading genius passes ev'ry bound, 10
 Big with experience, knowledge, taste, and skill,
 And flows uncheck'd o'er all poetic ground.

Fresh wreaths on ev'ry side await his head,
 Whether in Fancy's * wilds he youthful stray,
 In Humour's † frolic round new measures tread, 15
 Or boldly follow Pindar's ‡ pathless way.

* Pastorals, and Windsor Forest.

† Rape of the Lock.

‡ Odes.

Religious he maintains the Muse's trust ;
 Pure in his breast he guards the sacred fire ;
 To his progressive genius strictly just,
 Its use dilating as its pow'rs aspire. 20

Whether from antique rust with pious toil
 He polish Britain's ancient * poets' praise ;
 Or planting careful in his better soil,
 Preserve more green the Greek and Roman bays†.

Whether the nobler monument ‡ he frame 25
 To those whom virtues, arts, or arms adorn ;
 Or snatch from Envy ||, or the grave, their fame,
 Whom Pride oppresses, or the virtuous mourn ;

Till (as of old, some heav'n-instructed bard)
 To man § he pleads in Truth and Wisdom's cause ;
 Chastises Vice, deals Virtue her reward, 31
 Supports the pulpit, and supplies the laws.

High on the swelling gale of constant praise,
 We see this *Swan* of Thames sublimely rise,
 Ev'n Envy's ** breath but serves his flight to raise, 35
 And lift his spotless plumage to the skies.

While on the humble banks, far, far below,
 Unmark'd, my tuneless reed I painful try ;
 Like the small bee, with toil collecting slow
 The faint perfume which lowly shrubs supply. 40

To move our absent PRINCE ††, (the realm's desire),
 Then let his skill compose th' attractive song ;
 Or you, my LORD, may boldly strike the lyre,
 You, to whose call the willing Muses throng.

Persuasion decks your words with ev'ry art, 45
 To lead the social band in sportive wit ;
 To guide the judgment, and to warm the heart,
 While senates held in rapt'rous silence sit.

* Chancer and Donne. † Homer, Horace, Ovid. ‡ Epitaphs.

|| Epistles. § Essay on Man. ** The Dunciad.

†† This Ode was written when his Majesty was expected from Hanover, in the year 1736—7.

178 RECOMMENDATORY POEMS.

Or (though each bard in rev'rence mute should wait),
A joyful people his return shall greet, 50
The busy hall shall cease from loud debate,
Contending parties bow at GEORGE's feet.

Applauding senates shall record his fame,
And hail the arbiter of Europe home;
Him haughty Gallia's dread they shall proclaim; 55
From him the Turk and Tartar wait their doom.

Fate never gave a king so great before;
A king so good no nation shall behold;
For him the grateful realm shall Heav'n adore,
For him, whose reign revives the age of gold. 60

To peaceful congress when his arts have led
Europe's contending lords, inur'd to war,
The sacred olive wreath shall grace his head,
That wreath, so often purchas'd by his care.

My voice unheard would join the gen'ral praise, 65
When well-plac'd Eloquence exhausts the theme;
When mitred lords their hands to heav'n shall raise,
And give God thanks with piety extreme.

With loyal luxury to crowd the board,
Artists shall vie, th' eternal feast succeed; 70
Woods, lakes, and seas, their plenty shall afford,
And slaughter'd hecatombs profusely bleed.

But far from kings and courts, my humbler fate
Blesses with health and peace my homely fare,
Where my calm wishes frame no schemes of state, 75
But still for BRITAIN's welfare form the pray'r.

To the AUTHOR of the ESSAY on MAN.

By Mr. SOMERVILLE.

WAS ever work to such perfection wrought!
How elegant the diction! pure the thought!
Not sparingly adorn'd with scatter'd rays,
But one bright beauty, one collected blaze;

So

RECOMMENDATORY POEMS. 1799

So breaks the day upon the shades of night, 5
Enliv'ning all with one unbounded light.

To humble man's proud heart thy great design ;
But who can read this wond'rous work divine,
So justly plann'd, and so politely writ,
And not be proud, and boast of human wit ? 10

Yet just to thee, and to thy precepts true,
Let us know man, and give to God his due ;
His image we, but mixt with coarse alloy,
Our happiness to love, adore, obey ;
To praise him for each gracious boon bestow'd, 15
For this thy work, for ev'ry lesser good,
With prostrate hearts before his throne to fall,
And own the great Creator all in all.

The Muse, which should instruct, now entertains,
On trifling subjects in enervate strains ; 20
Be it thy task to set the wand'rer right,
Point out her way in her ærial flight,
Her noble mien, her honours lost restore,
And bid her deeply think, and proudly soar.
Thy theme sublime, and easy verse, will prove 25
Her high descent, and mission from above.

Let others now translate, thy abler pen
Shall vindicate the ways of God to men ;
In Virtue's cause shall gloriously prevail,
When the bench frowns in vain, and pulpits fail. 30
Made wise by thee, whose happy style conveys
The purest morals in the softest lays,
As angels once, so now we mortals bold
Shall climb the ladder Jacob view'd of old ;
Thy kind reforming Muse shall lead the way, 35
To the bright regions of eternal day.

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side.]

111

THE DESIGN.

HAVING proposed to write some pieces on human life and manners, such as (to use my Lord Bacon's expression) *come home to mens business and bosoms*, I thought it more satisfactory to begin with considering *Man* in the abstract, his *nature* and his *state*; since, to prove any moral duty, to enforce any moral precept, or to examine the perfection or imperfection of any creature whatsoever, it is necessary first to know what *condition* and *relation* it is placed in, and what is the proper *end* and *purpose* of its *being*.

The science of human nature is, like all other sciences, reduced to a *few clear points*: there are not *many certain truths* in this world. It is therefore in the anatomy of the mind as in that of the body; more good will accrue to mankind by attending to the large, open, and perceptible parts, than by studying too much such finer nerves and vessels, the conformations and uses of which will for ever escape our observation. The *disputes* are all upon these last; and, I will venture to say, they have less sharpen'd the *wits* than the *hearts* of men against each other, and have diminished the practice, more than advanced the theory of morality. If I could flatter myself that this Essay has any merit, it is in steering betwixt the extremes of doctrines seemingly opposite, in passing over terms utterly unintelligible, and in forming a *temperate*, yet not *inconsistent*, and a *short*, yet not *imperfect* system of Ethics.

This I might have done in prose; but I chose verse, and even rhyme, for two reasons. The one will appear obvious; that principles, maxims, or precepts, so written, both strike the reader more strongly at first, and are more easily retained by him afterwards. The other may seem odd, but is true: I found I could ex-

press them more *shortly* this way than in prose itself; and nothing is more certain, than that much of the *force* as well as *grace* of argument, or instructions, depends on their *conciseness*. I was unable to treat this part of my subject more in *detail*, without becoming dry and tedious; or more *poetically*, without sacrificing perspicuity to ornament, without wandering from the precision, or breaking the chain of reasoning. If any man can unite all these without diminution of any of them, I freely confess he will compass a thing above my capacity.

What is now published, is only to be considered as a *general map* of MAN, marking out no more than the *greater parts*, their *extent*, their *limits*, and their *connection*; but leaving the particular to be more fully delineated in the charts which are to follow. Consequently these Epistles, in their progress, (if I have health and leisure to make any progress), will be less dry, and more susceptible of poetical ornament. I am here only opening the *fountains*, and clearing the passage. To deduce the *rivers*, to follow them in their course, and to observe their effects, may be a task more agreeable.

AN

A N

E S S A Y O N M A N.

A R G U M E N T of E P I S T L E I.

Of the Nature and State of Man with respect to the
U N I V E R S E.

Of Man in the abstract.—I. That we can judge only with regard to our own system, being ignorant of the relations of systems and things, ver. 17, &c. II. That Man is not to be deemed imperfect, but a being suited to his place and rank in the creation, agreeable to the general order of things, and conformable to ends and relations to him unknown, ver. 35, &c. III. That it is partly upon his ignorance of future events, and partly upon the hope of a future state, that all his happiness in the present depends, ver. 77. &c. IV. The pride of aiming at more knowledge, and pretending to more perfection, the cause of man's error and misery. The impiety of putting himself in the place of God, and judging of the fitness or unfitness, perfection or imperfection, justice or injustice of his dispensations, ver. 113, &c. V. The absurdity of conceiving himself the final cause of the creation, or expecting that perfection in the moral world, which is not in the natural, ver. 131, &c. VI. The unreasonableness of his complaints against Providence, while on the one hand he demands the perfections of the Angels, and on the other the bodily qualifications of the Brutes; though, to possess any of the sensitive faculties in a higher degree, would render him miserable, ver. 173, &c. VII. That throughout the whole visible world, an universal order and gradation in the sensual and mental faculties is observed,

Q 2

which

which causes a subordination of creature to creature, and of all creatures to Man. The gradations of sense, instinct, thought, reflection, reason; that Reason alone countervails all the other faculties, ver. 207.

VIII. How much farther this order and subordination of living creatures may extend, above and below us; were any part of which broken, not that part only, but the whole connected creation, must be destroyed, ver.

233. IX. The extravagance, madness, and pride of such a desire, ver. 259. X. The consequence of all, the absolute submission, due to Providence, both as to our present and future state, ver. 281, &c. to the end.

EPISTLE



Handwritten text, likely a signature or title, located below the illustration. The text is written in a cursive script and is difficult to decipher due to fading.



J. Smith sculp.

HOPE humbly then with trembling Pinions soar,
Wait the great teacher Death and God adore,
Essay on Man Ep. 1.

E P I S T L E I.

A WAKE, my ST. JOHN! leave all meaner things
To low ambition, and the pride of kings.

Let us (since life can little more supply

Than just to look about us, and to die)

Expatriate free, o'er all this scene of Man;

5

A mighty maze! but not without a plan;

A wild, where weeds and flow'rs promiscuous shoot;

Or garden, tempting with forbidden fruit.

Together let us beat this ample field;

Try what the open, what the covert yield;

10

The latent tracts, the giddy heights, explore,

Of all who blindly creep, or sightless soar;

Eye Nature's walks, shoot folly as it flies,

And catch the manners living as they rise;

Laugh where we must, be candid where we can;

15

But vindicate the ways of God to Man.

I. Say first, of God above, or Man below,

What can we reason, but from what we know?

Of Man, what see we but his station here,

From which to reason, or to which refer?

20

Thro' worlds unnumber'd tho' the God be known,

'Tis ours to trace him only in our own.

He who through vast immensity can pierce,

See worlds on worlds compose one universe,

Observe how system into system runs,

25

What other planets circle other suns,

What vary'd being peoples ev'ry star,

May tell why Heav'n has made us as we are.

But of this frame, the bearings and the ties,

The strong connections, nice dependencies,

30

Gradations just, has thy pervading soul

Look'd through? or can a part contain the whole?

NOTES.

Ver. 21. *Thro' worlds unnumber'd, &c.*] "Hunc cognoscimus
salimmodo per proprietates suas et attributa, et per sapientissi-
mas et optimas rerum structuras et causas finales." *Newtoni*
princ. sebol. gen. sub fin.

Is the great chain, that draws all to agree,
And drawn supports, upheld by God, or thee?

II. Presumptuous Man! the reason wouldst thou find
Why form'd so weak, so little, and so blind? 36

First, if thou canst, the harder reason guess,
Why form'd no weaker, blinder, and no less?
Ask of thy mother Earth, why oaks are made
Taller and stronger than the weeds they shade? 40

Or ask of yonder argent fields above,
Why Jove's satellites are less than Jove?
Of systems possible, if 'tis confess'd,
That Wisdom Infinite must form the best,
Where all must full or not coherent be, 45

And all that rises, rise in due degree;
Then, in the scale of reas'ning life, 'tis plain,
There must be, somewhere, such a rank as Man:
And all the question (wrangle e'er so long)
Is only this, if God has plac'd him wrong? 50

Respecting Man, whatever wrong we call,
May, must be right, as relative to all.
In human works, though labour'd on with pain,
A thousand movements scarce one purpose gain:
In God's, one single can its end produce; 55
Yet serves to second too some other use.

So Man, who here seems principal alone,
Perhaps acts second to some sphere unknown,
Touches some wheel, or verges to some goal;
'Tis but a part we see, and not a whole. 60

When the proud steed shall know why Man restrains
His fiery course, or drives him o'er the plains;
When the dull ox, why now he breaks the clod,
Is now a victim, and now Egypt's god:
Then shall Man's pride and dulness comprehend 65
His actions', passions', being's use and end;

VARIATIONS.

In the former editions, ver. 64.

Now wears a garland, an Egyptian god.

Why

Why doing, fuff'ring, check'd, impell'd; and why
This hour a slave, the next a deity.

Then say not Man's imperfect, Heav'n in fault;
Say rather, Man's as perfect as he ought: 70
His knowledge measur'd to his state and place;
His time a moment, and a point his space.
If to be perfect in a certain sphere,
What matter, soon or late, or here, or there?
The bless'd to-day is as completely so, 75
As who began a thousand years ago.

III. Heav'n from all creatures hides the book of Fate,
All but the page prescrib'd, their present state:
From brutes what men, from men what spirits know:
Or who could suffer being here below? 80
The lamb thy riot dooms to bleed to-day,
Had he thy reason, would he skip and play?
Pleas'd to the last, he crops the flow'ry food,
And licks the hand just rais'd to shed his blood.
Oh blindness to the future! kindly giv'n, 85
That each may fill the circle mark'd by Heav'n:
Who sees with equal eye, as God of all,
A hero perish, or a sparrow fall,
Atoms or systems into ruin hurl'd,
And now a bubble burst, and now a world. 90

Hope humbly then; with trembling pinions soar;
Wait the great teacher Death; and God adore.
What future bliss, he gives not thee to know,
But gives that hope to be thy blessing now.

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 68. the following lines in the first edition.

If to be perfect in a certain sphere,
What matters soon or late, or here or there?
The bless'd to-day is as completely so,
As who began ten thousand years ago.

After ver. 88. in the MS.

No great, no little; 'tis as much decreed,
That Virgil's gnat should die as Cæsar bleed.

Ver. 93. in the first folio and quarto,

What bliss *above*, he gives not thee to know,
But gives that hope to be thy bliss *below*.

NOTES.

Ver. 87. *Who sees with equal eye, &c.*] Matth. x. 29.

Hope

Hoe springs eternal in the human breast ; 95
 Man never Is, but always To be blest :
 The soul uneasy, and confin'd, from home,
 Rests and expatiates in a life to come.

Lo, the poor Indian ! whose untutor'd mind
 Sees God in clouds, or hears him in the wind ; 100
 His soul, proud Science never taught to stray
 Far as the solar walk, or milky way ;
 Yet simple Nature to his hope has giv'n,
 Behind the cloud-topt hill, an humbler heav'n ;
 Some safer world in depth of woods embrac'd, 105
 Some happier island in the wat'ry waste,
 Where slaves once more their native land behold,
 No fiends torment, no Christians thirst for gold.
 To Be, contents his natural desire,
 He asks no angel's wing, no seraph's fire ; 110
 But thinks, admitted to that equal sky,
 His faithful dog shall bear him company.

IV. Go, wiser thou ! and, in thy scale of sense,
 Weigh thy opinion against Providence ;
 Call imperfection what thou fancy'st such, 115
 Say, here he gives too little, there too much ;
 Destroy all creatures for thy sport or gult,
 Yet cry, if man's unhappy, God's unjust ;
 If man alone ingross not Heav'n's high care,
 Alone made perfect here, immortal there : 120
 Snatch from his hand the balance and the rod,
 Rejudge his justice, be the God of God.

In Pride, in reas'ning Pride, our error lies ;
 All quit their sphere, and rush into the skies.

Pride.

VARIATIONS:

After ver. 108. in the first edition,

But does he say the Maker is not good,
 Till he's exalted to what state he wou'd :
 Himself alone high Heav'n's peculiar care,
 Alone made happy when he will, and where ?

NOTES.

Ver. 123. *In Pride, &c.*] Arnobius has passed the same censure on these very follies, which he supposes to arise from the

Pride still is aiming at the blest'd abodes, 125
 Men would be angels, angels would be gods.
 Aspiring to be gods, if angels fell,
 Aspiring to be angels, men rebel :
 And who but wishes to invert the laws
 Of ORDER, sins against th' eternal Cause. 130

V. Ask for what end the heav'nly bodies shine,
 Earth for whose use? Pride answers, " 'Tis for mine :
 " For me kind Nature wakes her genial pow'r,
 " Suckles each herb, and spreads out ev'ry flow'r ;
 " Annual for me, the grape, the rose renew 135
 " The juice nectareous, and the balmy dew ;
 " For me, the mine a thousand treasures brings ;
 " For me, health gushes from a thousand springs ;
 " Seas roll to waft me, suns to light me rise ;
 " My footstool earth, my canopy the skies." 140

But errs not Nature from this gracious end,
 From burning suns when livid deaths descend,
 When earthquakes swallow, or when tempests sweep
 Towns to one grave, whole nations to the deep ?
 " No," 'tis reply'd, " the first Almighty Cause 145
 " Acts not by partial, but by gen'ral laws ;
 " Th' exceptions few ; some change since all began :
 " And what created perfect?"—Why then man ?
 If the great end be human happiness,
 Then Nature deviates; and can man do less? 150
 As much that end a constant course requires
 Of show'rs and sunshine, as of man's desires ;

NOTES.

cause here assigned.—" Nihil est quod nos fallat, nihil quod nobis
 " polliceatur spes cassas, (id quod nobis a quibusdam dicitur viris
 " immoderata sui opinione sublatis), animas immortales esse, Deo,
 " rerum ac principi, gradu proximas dignitatis, genitore illo ac
 " patre prolatas, divinas, sapientes, doctas, neque ulla corporis
 " attractione contiguas." *Adversus Gentes.*

Ver. 150. *Then Nature deviates, &c.*] " While comets move
 " in very eccentric orbs, in all manner of positions, blind Fate
 " could never make all the planets move one and the same way
 " in orbs concentric; some inconsiderable irregularities excepted,
 " which may have risen from the mutual actions of comets and
 " planets upon one another, and which will be apt to increase,
 " till this system wants a reformation." *Sir Isaac Newton's op-*
tics, quest. ult.

As

As much eternal springs, and cloudless skies,
 As men for ever temp'rate, calm, and wise.
 If plagues or earthquakes break not Heav'n's design,
 Why then a Borgia, or a Cataline? 156
 Who knows but he, whose hand the lightning forms,
 Who heaves old Ocean, and who wings the storms;
 Pours fierce Ambition in a Cæsar's mind,
 Or turns young Ammon loose to scourge mankind? 160
 From Pride, from Pride, our very reas'ning springs;
 Account for moral, as for nat'ral things:
 Why charge we Heav'n in those, in these acquit?
 In both, to reason right is to submit.

Better for us, perhaps, it might appear, 165
 Were there all harmony, all virtue here;
 That never air or ocean felt the wind;
 That never passion discompos'd the mind.
 But ALL subsists by elemental strife;
 And passions are the elements of life. 170
 The gen'ral ORDER, since the whole began,
 Is kept in Nature, and is kept in Man.

VI. What would this Man? Now upward will he soar,
 And little less than angel, would be more:
 Now looking downwards, just as griev'd appears 175
 To want the strength of bulls, the fur of bears.
 Made for his use all creatures if he call,
 Say what their use, had he the pow'rs of all?
 Nature to these, without profusion, kind,
 The proper organs, proper pow'rs assign'd; 180
 Each seeming want compensated of course,
 Here with degrees of swiftness, there of force;
 All in exact proportion to the state;
 Nothing to add, and nothing to abate.

NOTES.

Ver. 169. *But all subsists, &c.*] See this subject extended in Epist. ii. from ver. 90, to 112, 155, &c.

Ver. 182. *Here with degrees of swiftness, &c.*] It is a certain axiom in the anatomy of creatures, That in proportion as they are formed for strength, their swiftness is lessened; or as they are formed for swiftness, their strength is abated.

Each

Each beast, each insect, happy in its own, 185
Is Heav'n unkind to Man, and Man alone ?
Shall he alone, whom rational we call,
Be pleas'd with nothing, if not blest'd with all ?

The blifs of Man (could Pride that blessing find)
Is not to act or think beyond mankind ; 190
No pow'rs of body, or of soul to share,
But what his nature and his state can bear.

Why has not man a microscopic eye ?
For this plain reason, Man is not a fly.
Say what the use, where finer optics giv'n, 195
T' inspect a mite, not comprehend the heav'n ?

Or touch, if tremblingly alive all o'er,
To smart and agonize at ev'ry pore ?
Or quick effluvia darting through the brain,
Die of a rose in aromatic pain ? 200

If Nature thunder'd in his op'ning ears,
And stunn'd him with the music of the spheres,
How would he wish that Heav'n had left him still
The whisp'ring zephyr and the purling rill ?
Who finds not Providence all good and wise, 205
Alike in what it gives, and what denies ?

VII. Far as creation's ample range extends,
The scale of sensual, mental pow'rs ascends :
Mark how it mounts, to Man's imperial race,
From the green myriads in the peopled grass : 210
What modes of fight betwixt each wide extreme,
The mole's dim curtain, and the lynx's beam :
Of smell the headlong lioness between,
And hound sagacious on the tainted green :
Of hearing, from the life that fills the flood, 215
To that which warbles through the vernal wood ?
The spider's touch, how exquisitely fine !
Feels at each thread, and lives along the line :

NOTES.

Ver. 213. *the headlong lioness*] The manner of the lions hunting their prey in the deserts of Africa is this : At their first going out in the night-time they set up a loud roar, and then listen to the noise made by the beasts in their flight, pursuing them by the ear, and not by the nostril. It is probable the story of the jackal's hunting for the lion, was occasioned by observation of this defect of scent in that terrible animal.

In the nice bee, what sense so subtly true,
 From pois'nous herbs extracts the healing dew? 220
 How instinct varies in the grov'ling swine,
 Compar'd, half-reas'ning elephant, with thine!
 'Twixt that, and Reason, what a nice barrier?
 For ever sep'rate, yet for ever near!
 Remembrance and Reflection how ally'd; 225
 What thin partitions Sense from Thought divide?
 And middle natures, how they long to join,
 Yet never pass th' insuperable line!
 Without this just gradation, could they be
 Subjected, these to those, or all to thee? 230
 The pow'rs of all subdu'd by thee alone,
 Is not thy Reason all those pow'rs in one?

VIII. See, thro' this air, this ocean, and this earth,
 All matter quick, and bursting into birth.
 Above, how high, progressive life may go! 235
 Around, how wide! how deep extend below!
 Vast chain of being! which from God began,
 Nature's ethereal, human, angel, man,
 Beast, bird, fish, insect, what no eye can see,
 No glass can reach; from infinite to thee, 240
 From thee to nothing.—On superior pow'rs
 Were we to press, inferior might on ours:
 Or in the full creation leave a void,
 Where, one step broken, the great scale's destroy'd:
 From Nature's chain whatever link you strike, 245
 Tenth, or ten thousandth, breaks the chain alike.

And if each system in gradation roll
 Alike essential to th' amazing whole,
 The least confusion but in one, not all
 That system only, but the whole must fall. 250
 Let earth unbalanc'd from her orbit fly,
 Planets and suns run lawless through the sky;
 Let ruling angels from their spheres be hurl'd,
 Being on being wreck'd, and world on world;

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 238. edition first.

Ethereal essence, spirit, substance, Man,

Heav'n's

Heav'n's whole foundations to their centre nod, 255
 And Nature trembles to the throne of God !
 All this dread ORDER break—for whom ? for thee ?
 Vile worm !—oh madness ! pride ! impiety !

IX. What if the foot, ordain'd the dust to tread,
 Or hand, to toil, aspir'd to be the head ? 260
 What if the head, the ~~eye~~, or ear repin'd,
 To serve mere engines to the ruling mind ?
 Just as absurd for any part to claim
 To be another, in this gen'ral frame :
 Just as absurd, to mourn the tasks or pains, 265
 The great directing MIND of ALL ordains.

All are but parts of one stupendous whole,
 Whose body Nature is, and God the soul ;
 That, chang'd thro' all, and yet in all the same ;
 Great in the earth, as in th' ethereal frame ; 270
 Warms in the sun, refreshes in the breeze,
 Glows in the stars, and blossoms in the trees,
 Lives through all life, extends through all extent,
 Spreads undivided, operates unspent ;
 Breathes in our soul, informs our mortal part, 275
 As full, as perfect, in a hair as heart ;
 As full, as perfect, in vile Man that mourns,
 As the rapt seraph that adores and burns :
 To him no high, no low, no great, no small ;
 He fills, he bounds, connects, and equals all. 280

X. Cease then, nor ORDER *Imperfection* name ;
 Our proper blifs depends on what we blame.
 Know thy own point : this kind, this due degree
 Of blindness, weakness, Heav'n bestows on thee.
 Submit.—In this, or any other sphere, 285
 Secure to be as blest'd as thou canst bear :

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 282. in the MS.

Reason, to think of God, when she pretends,
 Begins a censor, an adorer ends.

NOTES.

Ver. 265. *Just as absurd, &c.*] See the prosecution and application of this in Epist. iv.

Safe in the hand of one disposing Pow'r,
 Or in the natal, or the mortal hour.
 All Nature is but Art, unknown to thee;
 All Chance, Direction, which thou canst not see; 290
 All Discord, Harmony not understood;
 All partial Evil, universal Good:
 And, spite of Pride, in erring Reason's spite,
 One truth is clear, **WHATEVER IS, IS RIGHT.**

ARGU.

 ARGUMENT OF EPISTLE II.

Of the Nature and State of Man with respect to himself, as an individual.

- I. *The business of Man not to pry into God, but to study himself. His middle nature; his powers and frailties, ver. 1—19. The limits of his capacity, ver. 19, &c.*
 II. *The two principles of Man, Self-love and Reason, both necessary, ver. 53, &c. Self-love the stronger, and why, ver. 67, &c. Their end the same, ver. 81, &c.*
 III. *The Passions, and their use, ver. 93,—130. The predominant Passion, and its force, ver. 132,—160. Its necessity in directing men to different purposes, ver. 161, &c. Its providential use, in fixing our principle, and ascertaining our virtue, ver. 175.*
 IV. *Virtue and Vice joined in our mixed nature; the limits near, yet the things separate and evident. What is the office of Reason, ver. 202—216.*
 V. *How odious Vice in itself, and how we deceive ourselves into it, ver. 217.*
 VI. *That, however, the ends of Providence and general good are answered in our passions and imperfections, ver. 231, &c. How usefully these are distributed to all orders of men, ver. 241. How useful they are to society, ver. 249. and to individuals, ver. 263. in every state, and every age of life, ver. 271, &c.*

E P I S T L E II.

I. **K** NOW then thyself, presume not God to scan,
 The proper study of Mankind is Man.
 Plac'd on this isthmus of a middle state,
 A being darkly wise, and rudely great :
 With too much knowledge for the sceptic side, 5
 With too much weakness for the Stoic's pride,
 He hangs between ; in doubt to act, or rest ;
 In doubt to deem himself a god, or beast ;
 In doubt his mind or body to prefer ;
 Born but to die, and reas'ning but to err ; 10
 Alike in ignorance, his reason such,
 Whether he thinks too little, or too much :
 Chaos of thought and passion, all confus'd ;
 Still by himself abus'd, or disabus'd ;
 Created half to rise, and half to fall ; 15
 Great lord of all things, yet a prey to all ;
 Sole judge of truth, in endless error hurld ;
 The glory, jest, and riddle of the world !

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 2. edit. first.

The only science of Mankind is Man.

After ver. 18. in the MS.

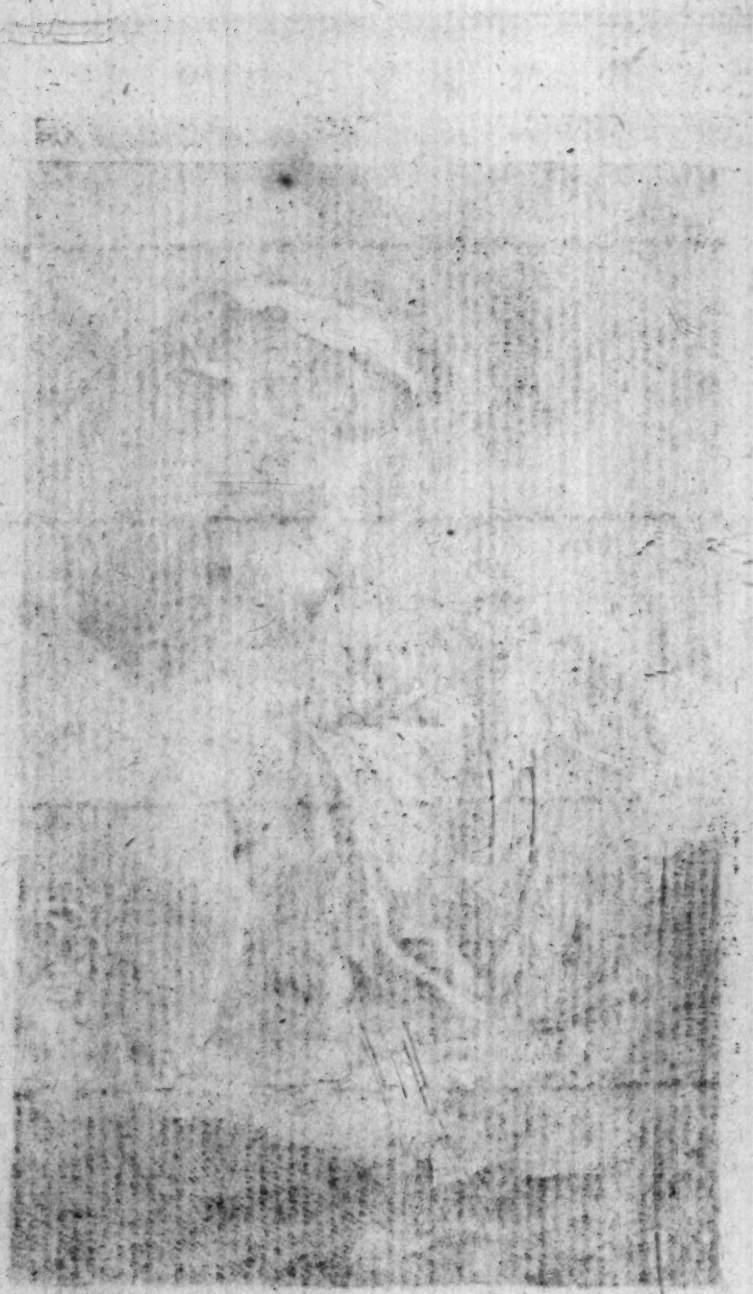
For more perfection than this state can bear
 In vain we sigh, Heav'n made us as we are.
 As wisely sure a modest ape might aim
 To be like man, whose faculties and frame
 He sees, he feels, as you or I to be
 An angel, thing we neither know nor see.
 Observe how near he edges on our race ;
 What human tricks ! how risible of face !
 It must be so—why else have I the sense
 Of more than monkey charms and excellence ?
 Why else to walk on two so oft essay'd ?
 And why this ardent longing for a maid ?
 So pug might plead, and call his gods unkind
 Till set on end, and married to his mind.
 Go, reas'ning thing ! assume the Doctor's chair,
 As Plato deep, as Seneca severe :
 Fix moral fitness, and to God give rule,
 Then drop into thyself, &c.

Go,



Self Love still stronger as its Objects night
Reasons at distance and in Prospect lie
That sees immediate Good by present sense
Reason the future, and the Consequence

Essay on Man Ep. II.



Go, wondrous creature! mount where Science guides,
 Go, measure earth, weigh air, and state the tides; 20
 Instruct the planets in what orbs to run,
 Correct old Time, and regulate the sun;
 Go, soar, with Plato, to th' empyreal sphere,
 To the first good, first perfect, and first fair;
 Or tread the mazy round his foll'wers trod, 25
 And quitting sense call imitating God;
 As eastern priests in giddy circles run,
 And turn their heads to imitate the sun.
 Go, teach eternal Wisdom how to rule—
 Then drop into thyself, and be a fool! 30

Superior beings, when of late they saw
 A mortal man unfold all Nature's law,
 Admir'd such wisdom in an earthly shape,
 And shew'd a NEWTON as we shew an ape.

Could he, whose rules the rapid comet bind, 35
 Describe or fix one movement of his mind?
 Who saw its fires here rise, and there descend,
 Explain his own beginning, or his end;
 Alas, what wonder! Man's superior part
 Uncheck'd may rise, and climb from art to art; 40
 But when his own great work is but begun,
 What Reason weaves, by Passion is undone.

Trace Science then, with Modesty thy guide;
 First strip off all her equipage of Pride;
 Deduct but what is vanity, or dress, 45
 Or Learning's luxury, or idleness;
 Or tricks to shew the stretch of human brain,
 Mere curious pleasure, or ingenious pain;
 Expunge the whole, or lop th' excrescent parts
 Of all our vices have created arts;

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 21. edit. 4th, and 5th.

Show by what rules the wand'ring planets stray,
 Correct old Time, and teach the sun his way.

Ver. 35. edit. first.

Could he, who taught each planet where to roll,
 Describe or fix one movement of the soul?
 Who mark'd their points to rise or to descend,
 Explain his own beginning, or his end?

Then see how little the remaining sum,
Which serv'd the past, and must the times to come!

II. Two principles in human nature reign;
Self-love, to urge, and Reason, to restrain:
Nor this a good, nor that a bad we call, 55
Each works its end, to move, or govern all;
And to their proper operation still
Ascribe all good, to their improper, ill.

Self-love, the spring of motion, acts the soul;
Reason's comparing balance rules the whole. 60
Man, but for that, no action could attend;
And, but for this, were active to no end:
Fix'd like a plant on his peculiar spot,
To draw nutrition, propagate, and rot;
Or, meteor-like, flame lawless through the void, 65
Destroying others, by himself destroy'd.

Most strength the moving principle requires;
Active its task, it prompts, impels, inspires.
Sedate and quiet the comparing lies,
Form'd but to check, delib'rate, and advise. 70
Self-love, still stronger, as its objects nigh;
Reason's at distance, and in prospect lie:
That sees immediate good by present sense;
Reason, the future and the consequence.
Thicker than arguments, temptations throng, 75
At best more watchful this, but that more strong.
The action of the stronger to suspend,
Reason still use, to Reason still attend.
Attention, habit and experience gains;
Each strengthens Reason and Self-love restrains. 80
Let subtle schoolmen teach these friends to fight,
More studious to divide, than to unite;
And Grace and Virtue, Sense and Reason split,
With all the rash dexterity of Wit.
Wits, just like fools, at war about a name, 85
Have full as oft no meaning, or the same.

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 86. in the MS.

Of good and evil Gods what frighted fools,
Of good and evil Reason puzzled schools,
Deceiv'd, deceiving, taught——

Self-

Self-love and Reason to one end aspire;
Pain their aversion, Pleasure their desire;
But greedy that, its object would devour,
This taste the honey, and not wound the flow'r: 90
Pleasure, or wrong or rightly understood,
Our greatest evil, or our greatest good.

III. Modes of Self-love the Passions we may call:
'Tis real good, or seeming, moves them all:
But since not ev'ry good we can divide, 95
And Reason bids us for our own provide;
Passions, though selfish, if their means be fair,
Lift under Reason, and deserve her care;
Those, that imparted, court a nobler aim,
Exalt their kind, and take some Virtue's name. 100

In lazy Apathy let Stoics boast:
Their virtue fix'd; 'tis fix'd as in a frost;
Contracted all, retiring to the breast;
But strength of mind is Exercise, not Rest:
The rising tempest puts in act the soul, 105
Parts it may ravage, but preserves the whole.
On life's vast ocean diversely we sail,
Reason the card, but passion is the gale:
Nor God alone in the still calm we find,
He mounts the storm, and walks upon the wind. 110

Passions, like elements, though born to fight,
Yet, mix'd and soften'd, in his work unite:
These 'tis enough to temper and employ;
But what composes Man, can Man destroy?
Suffice that Reason keep to Nature's road, 115
Subject, compound them, follow her and God.
Love, Hope, and Joy, fair Pleasure's smiling train;
Hate, Fear, and Grief, the family of Pain;

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 108. in the MS.

A tedious voyage! where how useless lies
The compass, if no pow'rful gusts arise?

After ver. 112. in the MS.

The soft reward the virtuous, or invite;
The fierce, the vicious punish or affright.

These

These mix'd with art, and to due bounds confin'd,
 Make and maintain the balance of the mind : 120
 The lights and shades, whose well-accorded strife
 Gives all the strength and colour of our life.

Pleasures are ever in our hands or eyes ;
 And when, in act, they cease, in prospect, rise :
 Present to grasp, and future still to find, 125
 The whole employ of body and of mind.
 All spread their charms, but charm not all alike ;
 On diff'rent senses, diff'rent objects strike.
 Hence diff'rent passions more or less inflame,
 As strong or weak, the organs of the frame ; 130
 And hence one MASTER PASSION in the breast,
 Like Aaron's serpent, swallows up the rest.

As Man, perhaps, the moment of his breath,
 Receives the lurking principle of death ;
 The young disease, that must subdue at length, 135
 Grows with his growth, and strengthens with his
 strength :

So, cast and mingled with his very frame,
 The mind's disease, its RULING PASSION came ;
 Each vital humour which should feed the whole,
 Soon flows to this, in body and in soul : 140
 Whatever warms the heart, or fills the head,
 As the mind opens, and its functions spread,
 Imagination plies her dang'rous art,
 And pours it all upon the peccant part.

Nature its mother, Habit is its nurse ; 145
 Wit, Spirit, Faculties, but make it worse ;
 Reason itself but gives it edge and pow'r ;
 As Heav'n's bless'd beam turns vinegar more sour.

We, wretched subjects, though no lawful sway,
 In this weak queen, some fav'rite still obey. 150
 Ah ! if she lend not arms, as well as rules,
 What can she more than tell us we are fools ?
 Teach us to mourn our nature, not to mend,
 A sharp accuser, but a helpless friend !
 Or from a judge turn pleader, to persuade 155
 The choice we make, or justify it made ;

Proud

Proud of an easy conquest all along,
 She but removes weak passions for the strong ;
 So, when small humours gather to a gout,
 The doctor fancies he has driv'n them out. 160

Yes, Nature's road must ever be preferr'd ;
 Reason is here no guide, but still a guard ;
 'Tis hers to rectify, not overthrow,
 And treat this passion more as friend than foe.
 A mightier pow'r the strong direction sends, 165
 And sev'ral men impels to sev'ral ends :
 Like varying winds, by other passions tost,
 This drives them constant to a certain coast.

Let pow'r or knowledge, gold or glory, please,
 Or (oft more strong than all) the love of ease ; 170
 Through life 'tis follow'd, ev'n at life's expence ;
 The merchant's toil, the sage's indolence,
 The monk's humility, the hero's pride,
 All, all alike, find Reason on their side.

Th' Eternal Art educing good from ill, 175
 Grafts on this passion our best principle :
 'Tis thus the mercury of man is fix'd,
 Strong grows the virtue with his nature mix'd ;
 The dross cements what else were too refin'd,
 And in one int'rest body acts with mind. 180

As fruits, ungrateful to the planter's care,
 On savage stocks inserted, learn to bear ;
 The surest virtues thus from passions shoot,
 Wild Nature's vigour working at the root.
 What crops of wit and honesty appear 185
 From spleen, from obstinacy, hate, or fear !
 See anger, zeal and fortitude supply ;
 Ev'n av'rice, prudence ; sloth, philosophy ;
 Lust, through some certain strainers well refin'd,
 Is gentle love, and charms all womankind ; 190
 Envy, to which th' ignoble mind's a slave,
 Is emulation in the learn'd or brave ;
 Nor virtue, male or female, can we name,
 But what will grow on Pride, or grow on shame.

IV. Thus:

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 194. in the MS.

How oft, with passion, Virtue points her charms !
 Then shines the hero, then the patriot warms.

IV. Thus Nature gives us (let it check our pride)
 The virtue nearest to our vice ally'd : 196
 Reason the bias turns to good from ill,
 And Nero reigns a Titus, if he will.
 The fiery soul abhor'd in Cataline,
 In Decius charms, in Curtius is divine : 200
 The same ambition can destroy or save,
 And makes a patriot as it makes a knave.
 This light and darkness in our chaos join'd,
 What shall divide ? The god within the mind.
 Extremes in Nature equal ends produce, 205
 In Man they join to some mysterious use ;
 Though each by turns the other's bounds invade,
 As, in some well-wrought picture, light and shade,
 And oft so mix, the diff'rence is too nice,
 Where ends the virtue, or begins the vice. 210
 Fools ! who from hence into the notion fall,
 That Vice or Virtue there is none at all.
 If white and black blend, soften, and unite
 A thousand ways, is there no black or white ?
 Ask your own heart, and nothing is so plain ; 215
 'Tis to mistake them, costs the time and pain.

VARIATIONS.

Peleus' great son, or Brutus, who had known,
 Had Lucrece been a whore, or Helen none ?
 But virtues opposite to make agree,
 That, Reason ! is thy task, and worthy thee.
 Hard task, cries Bibulus, and Reason weak.
 —Make it a point, dear Marquis, or a pique.
 Once, for a whim, persuade yourself to pay
 A debt to Reason, like a debt at play
 For right or wrong, have mortals suffer'd more ?
 B— for his prince, or ** for his whore ?
 Whose self-denials Nature most controul ?
 His, who would save a sixpence, or his soul ?
 Web for his health, a Chartreux for his sin,
 Contend they not which soonest shall grow thin ?
 What we resolve, we can : but here's the fault,
 We ne'er resolve to do the thing we ought.

NOTES.

Ver. 204. *The god within the mind.*] A platonic phrase for conscience.

V. Vice

V. Vice is a monster of so frightful mien,
 As, to be hated, needs but to be seen;
 Yet seen too oft, familiar with her face,
 We first endure, then pity, then embrace.
 But where th' extreme of Vice, was ne'er agreed:
 Ask where's the North? at York, 'tis on the Tweed;
 In Scotland, at the Orcades; and there,
 At Greenland, Zembla, or the Lord knows where.
 No creature owns it in the first degree,
 But thinks his neighbour further gone than he;
 Ev'n those who dwell beneath its very zone,
 Or never feel the rage, or never own;
 What happier natures shrink at with affright,
 The hard inhabitant contends is right.

VI. Virtuous and vicious ev'ry man must be,
 Few in th' extreme, but all in the degree;
 The rogue and fool by fits is fair and wise;
 And ev'n the best, by fits, what they despise.
 'Tis but by parts we follow good or ill;
 For, Vice or Virtue, Self directs it still;
 Each individual seeks a sev'ral goal;
 But HEAV'N's great view, is one, and that the whole.
 That counter-works each folly and caprice;
 That disappoints th' effect of ev'ry vice;
 That, happy frailties to all ranks apply'd,
 Shame to the virgin, to the matron pride,
 Fear to the statesman, rashness to the chief,
 To kings presumption, and to crouds belief;
 That, Virtue's ends from vanity can raise,
 Which seeks no int'rest, no reward but praise;

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 220. in the first edition, followed these;
 A cheat! a whore! who starts not at the name,
 In all the Inns of Court, or Drury-lane?

After ver. 226. in the MS.

The col'nel swears the agent is a dog,
 The scriv'ner vows th' attorney is a rogue.
 Against the thief th' attorney loud inveighs,
 For whose ten pound the county twenty pays.
 'The thief damns judges, and the knaves of state;
 And dying, mourns small villains hang'd by great.

And

And builds on wants, and on defects of mind,
The joy, the peace, the glory of mankind.

Heav'n forming each on other to depend,
A master, or a servant, or a friend, 250
Bids each on other for assistance call,
Till one man's weakness grows the strength of all.
Wants, frailties, passions, closer still ally
The common int'rest, or endear the tie.

To these we owe true friendship, love sincere, 255
Each home-felt joy that life inherits here;
Yet from the same we learn, in its decline,
Those joys, those loves, those int'rests to resign;
Taught half by Reason, half by mere decay,
To welcome death, and calmly pass away. 260

Whate'er the passion, knowledge, fame, or pelf,
Not one will change his neighbour with himself.
The learn'd is happy Nature to explore,
The fool is happy that he knows no more;
The rich is happy in the plenty giv'n, 265
The poor contents him with the care of Heav'n.
See the blind beggar dance, the cripple sing,
The sot a hero, lunatic a king;
The starving chymist in his golden views
Supremely blest, the poet in his Muse. 270

See some strange comfort ev'ry state attend,
And Pride bestow'd on all, a common friend:
See some fit passion ev'ry age supply,
Hope travels through, nor quits us when we die.

Behold the child, by Nature's kindly law, 275
Pleas'd with a rattle, tickled with a straw:
Some livelier plaything gives his youth delight,
A little louder, but as empty quite:
Scarfs, garters, gold, amuse his riper stage,
And beads and pray'r-books are the toys of age: 280
Pleas'd with this bauble still, as that before;
Till tir'd he sleeps, and life's poor play is o'er.
Meanwhile opinion gilds with varying rays
Those painted clouds that beautify our days;
Each want of happiness by Hope supply'd, 285
And each vacuity of Sense by Pride:

These

These build as fast as knowledge can destroy;
 In Folly's cup still laughs the bubble, Joy;
 One prospect lost, another still we gain;
 And not a vanity is giv'n in vain; 290
 Ev'n mean Self-love becomes, by force divine,
 The scale to measure others' wants by thine.
 See! and confess, one comfort still must rise;
 'Tis this, Though Man's a fool, yet GOD is WISE.

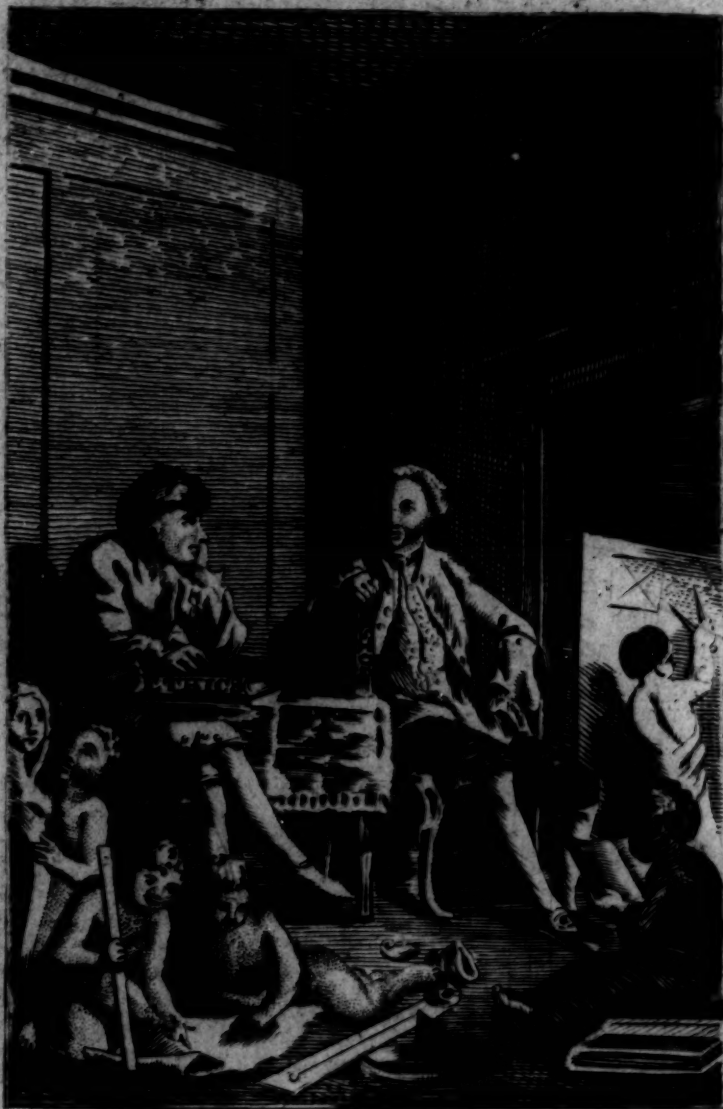
 ARGUMENT of EPISTLE III.

Of the Nature and State of Man with respect to Society.

- I. *The whole Universe one system of society, ver. 7, &c. Nothing made wholly for itself, nor yet wholly for another, ver. 27. The happiness of animals mutual, ver. 49.* II. *Reason or Instinct operate alike to the good of each individual, ver. 79. Reason or Instinct operate also to society, in all animals, ver. 109.* III. *How far society carried by instinct, ver. 115. how much farther by Reason, ver. 131.* IV. *Of that which is called the State of Nature, ver. 147. Reason instructed by Instinct in the invention of Arts, ver. 169. and in the forms of society, ver. 179.* V. *Origin of political societies, ver. 199. Origin of monarchy, ver. 209. Patriarchal government, ver. 215.* VI. *Origin of true religion and government, from the same principle, of Love, ver. 225, &c. Origin of superstition and tyranny, from the same principle, of Fear, ver. 241, &c. The influence of Self-love operating to the social and public good, ver. 269. Restoration of true religion and government on their first principle, ver. 283. Mixed government, ver. 289. Various forms of each, and the true end of all, ver. 303, &c.*

EPISTLE





The proper Study of Mankind is MAN.

E P I S T L E III.

HERE then we rest : " The universal Cause
 " Acts to one end, but acts by various laws."
 In all the madness of superfluous health,
 The trim of pride, the impudence of wealth,
 Let this great truth be present night and day ; 5
 But most be present, if we preach or pray.

Look round our world ; behold the chain of Love
 Combining all below and all above.

See plastic Nature working to this end,
 The single atoms each to other tead, 10

Attract, attracted to, the next in place
 Form'd and impell'd its neighbour to embrace.

See Matter next, with various life endu'd,
 Press to one centre still, the gen'ral Good.

See dying vegetables life sustain, 15
 See life dissolving vegetate again :

All forms that perish other forms supply,
 (By turns we catch the vital breath, and die),

Like bubbles on the sea of matter borne,
 They rise, they break, and to that sea return. 20

Nothing is foreign ; parts relate to whole ;
 One all-extending, all-preserving soul

Connects each being, greatest with the least ;
 Made beast in aid of man, and man of beast ;

All serv'd, all serving : nothing stands alone ; 25
 The chain holds on, and where it ends, unknown.

Has God, thou fool ! work'd solely for thy good,
 Thy joy, thy pastime, thy attire, thy food ?

Who for thy table feeds the wanton fawn,
 For him as kindly spread the flow'ry lawn : 30

Is it for thee the lark ascends and sings ?
 Joy tunes his voice, joy elevates his wings.

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 1. in several editions in 4to.

Learn, Dulness, learn ! " The universal Cause, &c."

S 2

Is

Is it for thee the linnet pours his throat?
 Loves of his own and raptures swell the note.
 The bounding steed you pompously bestride, 35
 Shares with his lord the pleasure and the pride.
 Is thine alone the seed that strews the plain?
 The birds of heav'n shall vindicate their grain.
 Thine the full harvest of the golden year?
 Part pays, and justly, the deserving steer: 40
 The hog, that ploughs not, nor obeys thy call,
 Lives on the labours of this lord of all.

Know, Nature's children shall divide her care;
 The fur that warms a monarch, warm'd a bear.
 While Man exclaims, "See all things for my use!"
 "See man for mine!" replies a pamper'd goose. 46
 And just as short of reason he must fall,
 Who thinks all made for one, not one for all.

Grant that the pow'rful still the weak controul;
 Be man the wit and tyrant of the whole: 50
 Nature that tyrant checks; he only knows,
 And helps, another creature's wants and woes.
 Say, will the falcon, stooping from above,
 Smit with her varying plumage, spare the dove?
 Admires the jay the insect's gilded wings? 55
 Or hears the hawk when Philomela sings?
 Man cares for all: to birds he gives his woods,
 To beasts his pastures, and to fish his floods;
 For some his int'rest prompts him to provide,
 For more his pleasure, yet for more his pride: 60
 All feed on one vain patron, and enjoy
 Th' extensive blessing of his luxury.

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 46. in the former editions,

What care, to tend, to lodge, to cram, to treat him?
 All this he knew; but not that 'twas to eat him.
 As far as goose could judge, he reason'd right;
 But as to Man, mistook the matter quite.

NOTES.

Ver. 45. *See all things for my use!*] On the contrary, the wise man hath said, *The Lord hath made all things for himself*, Prov. xvi. 4.

That

That very life his learned hunger craves,
 He saves from famine, from the savage saves;
 Nay, feasts the animal he dooms his feast, 65
 And, till he ends the being, makes it blest;
 Which sees no more the stroke, or feels the pain,
 Than favour'd Man, by touch ethereal slain.
 The creature had his feast of life before;
 Thou too must perish, when thy feast is o'er! 70

To each unthinking being, Heav'n a friend,
 Gives not the useless knowledge of its end:
 To Man imparts it; but with such a view,
 As, while he dreads it, makes him hope it too:
 The hour conceal'd, and so remote the fear, 75
 Death still draws nearer, never seeming near.
 Great standing miracle! that Heav'n assign'd
 Its only thinking thing this turn of mind.

II. Whether with Reason, or with instinct blest,
 Know, all enjoy that pow'r which suits them best; 80
 To bliss alike by that direction tend,
 And find the means proportion'd to their end.
 Say, where full Instinct is th' unerring guide,
 What Pope or council can they need beside?
 Reason, however able, cool at best, 85
 Cares not for service, or but serves when prest;
 Stays till we call, and then not often near;
 But honest Instinct comes a volunteer,
 Sure never to o'ershoot, but just to hit;
 While still too wide or short is human wit; 90
 Sure by quick Nature happiness to gain,
 Which heavier Reason labours at in vain.

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 84. in the MS.

While Man, with op'ning views of various ways,
 Confounded, by the aid of knowledge strays:
 Too weak to chuse, yet chusing still in haste,
 One moment gives the pleasure and distaste.

NOTES.

Ver. 68. *Than favour'd man, &c.*] Several of the ancients, and many of the orientals since, esteemed those who were struck by lightning as sacred persons, and the particular favourites of Heav'n.

This too serves always, Reason never long;
 One must go right, the other may go wrong.
 See then the acting and comparing pow'rs, 95
 One in their nature, which are two in ours!
 And Reason raise o'er Instinct as you can,
 In this 'tis God directs, in that 'tis Man.

Who taught the nations of the field and wood,
 To shun their poison, and to chuse their food? 100
 Prescient, the tides or tempests to withstand,
 Build on the wave, or arch beneath the sand?
 Who made the spider parallels design,
 Sure as De Moivre*, without rule or line?
 Who bid the stork, Columbus-like, explore 105
 Heav'ns not his own, and worlds unknown before?
 Who calls the council, states the certain day,
 Who forms the phalanx, and who points the way?
 God, in the nature of each being, founds
 Its proper bliss, and sets its proper bounds: 110
 But as he fram'd a whole, the whole to bless,
 On mutual wants built mutual happiness:
 So from the first, eternal ORDER ran,
 And creature link'd to creature, man to man. 114

III. Whate'er of life all-quick'ning ether keeps,
 Or breathes through air, or shoots beneath the deeps,
 Or pours profuse on earth, one nature feeds
 The vital flame, and swells the genial seeds.
 Not man alone, but all that roam the wood,
 Or wing the sky, or roll along the flood, 120
 Each loves itself; but not itself alone,
 Each sex desires alike, till two are one.
 Nor ends the pleasure with the fierce embrace;
 They love themselves, a third time, in their race.
 Thus beast and bird their common charge attend, 125
 The mothers nurse it, and the fires defend;
 The young dismiss'd to wander earth or air,
 There stops the Instinct, and there ends the care;
 The link dissolves, each seeks a fresh embrace,
 Another love succeeds, another race. 130

* An eminent mathematician.

A longer care Man's helpless kind demands;
 That longer care contracts more lasting bands:
 Reflection, Reason, still the ties improve,
 At once extend the int'rest, and the love:
 With choice we fix, with sympathy we burn; 135
 Each virtue in each passion takes its turn;
 And still new needs, new helps, new habits rise,
 That graft benevolence on charities.

Still as one brood, and as another rose,
 These nat'ral love maintain'd, habitual those: 140
 The last, scarce ripen'd into perfect man,
 Saw helpless him from whom their life began:
 Men'r'y and forecast just returns engage,
 That pointed back to youth, this on to age;
 While Pleasure, Gratitude, and Hope combin'd, 145
 Still spread the int'rest, and preserv'd the kind.

IV. Nor think, in NATURE'S STATE they blindly trod;
 The state of Nature was the reign of God:
 Self-love and social at her birth began,
 Union the bond of all things, and of Man. 150
 Pride then was not; nor arts, that Pride to aid;
 Man walk'd with beast, joint tenant of the shade;
 The same his table, and the same his bed;
 No murder cloth'd him, and no murder fed.
 In the same temple, the resounding wood, 155
 All vocal beings hymn'd their equal God;
 The shrine with gore unstain'd, with gold undrest,
 Unbrib'd, unbloody, stood the blameless priest:

Heav'n's attribute was universal care,
 And Man's prerogative to rule, but spare. 160
 Ah! how unlike the man of times to come!
 Of half that live the butcher and the tomb;
 Who, foe to Nature, hears the gen'ral groan,
 Murders their species, and betrays his own.
 But just disease to luxury succeeds, 165
 And ev'ry death its own avenger breeds;
 The fury-passions from that blood began,
 And turn'd on Man, a fiercer savage, Man.

See him from Nature rising slow to Art!
 To copy Instinct then was Reason's part; 170
 Thus

Thus then to Man the voice of Nature spake—
 “ Go, from the creatures thy instructions take :
 “ Learn from the birds what food the thickets yield ;
 “ Learn from the beasts the physic of the field ;
 “ Thy arts of building from the bee receive ; 175
 “ Learn of the mole to plough, the worm to weave ;
 “ Learn of the little nautilus to sail,
 “ Spread the thin oar, and catch the driving gale.
 “ Here too all sorts of social union find,
 “ And hence let Reason, late, instruct mankind : 180
 “ Here subterranean works and cities see ;
 “ There towns ærial on the waving tree.
 “ Learn each small people’s genius, policies,
 “ The ant’s republic, and the realm of bees ;
 “ How those in common all their wealth bestow, 185
 “ And anarchy without confusion know ;
 “ And these for ever, though a monarch reign,
 “ Their sep’rate cells and properties maintain.
 “ Mark what unvary’d laws preserve each state,
 “ Laws wise as Nature, and as fix’d as Fate. 190
 “ In vain thy Reason finer webs shall draw,
 “ Intangle Justice in her net of law,
 “ And right, too rigid, harden into wrong ;
 “ Still for the strong too weak, the weak too strong.
 “ Yet go ! and thus o’er all the creatures sway, 195
 “ Thus let the wiser make the rest obey ;
 “ And for those arts mere Instinct could afford,
 “ Be crown’d as monarchs, or as gods ador’d.”

NOTES.

Ver. 177. *Learn of the little nautilus*] Oppian. Halicut. lib. r. describes this fish in the following manner : “ They swim on the surface of the sea, on the back of their shells, which exactly resemble the bulk of a ship ; they raise two feet like masts ; and extend a membrane between, which serve as a sail ; the other two feet they employ as oars at the side. They are usually seen in the Mediterranean.”

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 197. in the first editions,
 Who for those arts they learn’d of brutes before,
 As kings shall crown them, or as gods adore.

V. Great

V. Great Nature spoke; observant Men obey'd;
 Cities were built, societies were made: 200
 Here rose one little state; another near
 Grew by like means, and join'd, thro' love or fear.
 Did here the trees with ruddier burdens bend,
 And there the streams in purer rills descend? 204
 What War could ravish, Commerce could bestow,
 And he return'd a friend, who came a foe.
 Converse and Love mankind might strongly draw,
 When Love was liberty, and Nature law.
 Thus states were form'd; the name of King unknown,
 Till common int'rest plac'd the sway in one. 210
 'Twas VIRTUE ONLY, (or in arts or arms,
 Diffusing blessings, or averting harms),
 The same which in a fire the sons obey'd,
 A prince the father of a people made.

VI. Till then, by Nature crown'd, each patriarch sat,
 King, priest, and parent of his growing state; 216
 On him, their second providence, they hung,
 Their law his eye, their oracle his tongue.
 He from the wond'ring furrow call'd the food,
 Taught to command the fire, controul the flood, 220
 Draw forth the monsters of th' abyss profound,
 Or fetch th' aerial eagle to the ground.
 Till drooping, sick'ning, dying, they began
 Whom they rever'd as God to mourn as Man:
 Then, looking up from fire to fire, explor'd 225
 One great first Father, and that first ador'd.
 Or plain tradition that this All begun,
 Convey'd unbroken faith from fire to son;

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 201. *Here rose one little state, &c.*] in the MS. thus,
 'The neighbours leagu'd to guard their common spot;
 And love was Nature's dictate, murder, not,
 For want alone each animal contends;
 Tygers with tygers, that remov'd, are friends.
 Plain Nature's wants the common mother crown'd,
 She pour'd her acorns, herbs, and streams around.
 No treasure then for rapine to invade,
 What need to fight for sunshine, or for shade?
 And half the cause of contest was remov'd,
 When beauty could be kind to all who lov'd.

The

The worker from the work distinct was known,
 And simple Reason never sought but one : 230
 Ere Wit oblique had broke that steady light,
 Man, like his Maker, saw that all was right ;
 To Virtue, in the paths of Pleasure trod,
 And own'd a Father when he own'd a God.
 Love all the faith, and all th' allegiance then ; 235
 For Nature knew no right divine in men,
 No ill could fear in God ; and understood
 A Sov'reign Being, but a Sov'reign Good.
 True faith, true policy, united ran,
 That was but love of God, and this of Man. 240

Who first taught souls enslav'd, and realms undone,
 Th' enormous faith of many made for one ;
 That proud exception to all Nature's laws,
 T' invert the world, and counterwork its cause ?
 Force first made conquest, and that conquest, law ; 245
 'Till Superstition taught the tyrant awe,
 Then shar'd the tyranny, then lent it aid,
 And gods of conqu'rors, slaves of subjects made :
 She 'midst the lightning's blaze, and thunder's sound,
 When rock'd the mountains, and when groan'd the
 ground, 250

She, taught the weak to bend, the proud to pray,
 To Pow'r unseen, and mightier far than they :
 She, from the rending earth, and bursting skies,
 Saw gods descend, and fiends infernal rise ;
 Here fix'd the dreadful, there the blest'd abodes ; 255
 Fear made her devils, and weak Hope her gods ;
 Gods partial, changeful, passionate, unjust,
 Whose attributes were rage, revenge, or lust ;
 Such as the souls of cowards might conceive,
 And, form'd like tyrants, tyrants would believe. 260
 Zeal then, not Charity, became the guide ;
 And hell was built on Spite, and heav'n on Pride.
 Then sacred seem'd th' ethereal vault no more ;
 Altars grew marble then, and reek'd with gore :
 Then first the flamen tasted living food : 265
 Next his grim idol smear'd with human blood !
 With Heav'n's own thunders shook the world below,
 And play'd the god an engine on his foe.

So drives Self-love, thro' just, and thro' unjust,
 To one man's pow'r, ambition, lucre, lust : 270
 The same Self-love, in all, becomes the cause
 Of what restrains him, government and laws.

For what one likes, if others like as well,
 What serves one will, when many wills rebel?
 How shall he keep, what, sleeping or awake, 275
 A weaker may surprise, a stronger take?

His safety must his liberty restrain :
 All join to guard what each desires to gain.
 Forc'd into Virtue thus, by Self-defence,
 Ev'n kings learn'd justice and benevolence : 280
 Self-love forsook the path it first pursu'd,
 And found the private in the public good.

'Twas then, the studious head or gen'rous mind,
 Foll'wer of God, or friend of human kind,
 Poet or patriot, rose but to restore 285

The faith and moral, Nature gave before ;
 Relum'd her ancient light, not kindled new ;
 If not God's image, yet his shadow drew :
 Taught pow'r's due use to people and to kings,
 Taught nor to slack, nor strain its tender strings, 290

The less, or greater, set so justly true,
 That touching one must strike the other too ;
 Till jarring int'rests, of themselves, create
 Th' according music of a well-mix'd state.
 Such is the world's great harmony, that springs 295
 From order, union, full consent of things ;

Where small and great, where weak and mighty, made
 To serve, not suffer, strengthen, not invade ;

More pow'rful each as needful to the rest,
 And, in proportion as it blesses, blest ; 300

Draw to one point, and to one centre bring
 Beast, man, or angel, servant, lord, or king.

For forms of government let fools contest ;
 Whate'er is best administer'd is best :

For

NOTES.

Ver. 303. *For forms of government, &c.—Whate'er is best, &c.*
 In 1740, Mr. Pope wrote the following words on the margin of a
 book, where he found these two lines misapplied, " The author of
 " these lines was far from meaning, that no one form of govern-

For modes of faith let graceless zealots fight; 305

His can't be wrong whose life is in the right:

In faith and hope the world will disagree,

But all mankind's concern is charity:

All must be false that thwart this one great end;

And all of God, that bless mankind, or mend. 310

Man, like the gen'rous vine, supported lives;

The strength he gains is from th' embrace he gives.

On their own axis as the planets run,

Yet make at once their circle round the sun;

So two consistent motions act the soul; 315

And one regards itself, and one the whole.

Thus God and Nature link'd the gen'ral frame,

And bade Self-love and Social be the same.

NOTES.

"ment is, in itself, better than another, (as, that mixed or limited monarchy, for example, is not preferable to absolute); but that no form of government, however excellent or preferable in itself, can be sufficient to make a people happy, unless it be administered with integrity. On the contrary, the best sort of government, when the *form* of it is preserved, and the *administration* corrupt, is most dangerous."—See letter iv. to Dr. Atterbury, vol. iv.

ARGU.

 ARGUMENT OF EPISTLE IV.

Of the Nature and State of Man with respect to Happiness.

I. *False notions of Happiness, philosophical and popular, answered, from ver. 19, to 77.* II. *It is the end of all men, and attainable by all, ver. 30. God intends Happiness to be equal; and to be so, it must be social, since all particular Happiness depends on general, and since he governs by general, not particular laws, ver. 35. As it is necessary for Order, and the peace and welfare of society, that external goods should be unequal, Happiness is not made to consist in these, ver. 49. But, notwithstanding that inequality, the balance of Happiness among mankind is kept even by providence, by the two passions of Hope and Fear, ver. 67.* III. *What the Happiness of Individuals is, as far as is consistent with the constitution of this world; and that the good man has here the advantage, ver. 77. The error of imputing to Virtue what are only the calamities of Nature, or of Fortune, ver. 93.* IV. *The folly of expecting that God should alter his general laws in favour of particulars, ver. 123.* V. *That we are not judges who are good; but that, whoever they are, they must be happiest, ver. 131, &c.* VI. *That external goods are not the proper rewards, but often inconsistent with, or destructive of Virtue, ver. 167. That even these can make no man happy without Virtue: Instanced in Riches, ver. 185. Honours, ver. 193. Nobility, ver. 205. Greatness, ver. 217. Fame, ver. 237. Superior Talents, ver. 259, &c. With pictures of human infelicity in men possessed of them all, ver. 269, &c.* VII. *That Virtue only constitutes a happiness whose object is universal, and whose prospect eternal, ver. 309, &c. That the perfection of Virtue and Happiness consists in a conformity to the ORDER of PROVIDENCE here, and a Resignation to it here and hereafter, ver. 327. &c.*

E P I S T L E IV.

OH HAPPINESS! our being's end and aim!
Good, Pleasure, Ease, Content! whate'er thy
name:

That something still which prompts th' eternal sigh,
For which we bear to live, or dare to die;
Which still so near us, yet beyond us lies, 5
O'erlook'd, seen double, by the fool and wise:
Plant of celestial seed! if dropt below,
Say, in what mortal soil thou deign'st to grow?
Fair op'ning to some court's propitious shine,
Or deep with diamonds in the flaming mine? 10
Twin'd with the wreaths Parnassian laurels yield,
Or reap'd in iron harvests of the field?
Where grows?—where grows it not? If vain our toil,
We ought to blame the culture, not the soil.
Fix'd to no spot is Happiness sincere, 15
'Tis no where to be found, or ev'ry where:
'Tis never to be bought, but always free,
And fled from monarchs, ST. JOHN! dwells with thee.

I. Ask of the learn'd the way! The learn'd are blind;
This bids to serve, and that to shun mankind: 20
Some place the bliss in action, some in ease,
Those call it Pleasure, and Contentment these;
Some sunk to beasts, find pleasure end in pain;
Some swell'd to gods, confess ev'n virtue vain;
Or indolent, to each extreme they fall, 25
To trust in ev'ry thing, or doubt of all.

Who thus define it, say they more or less
Than this, that happiness is Happiness?

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 1. *Oh happiness!* in the MS.

Oh Happiness! to which we all aspire,
Wing'd with strong hope, and borne by full desire;
That ease, for which in want, in wealth we sigh;
That ease, for which we labour and we die.

II. Take

II. Take Nature's path, and mad Opinion's leave:
 All states can reach it, and all heads conceive; 30
 Obvious her goods, in no extreme they dwell;
 There needs but thinking right and meaning well;
 And mourn our various portions as we please,
 Equal is Common Sense, and Common Ease.

Remember, Man, "the universal Cause 35
 "Acts not by partial, but by gen'ral laws;"
 And makes what Happiness we justly call,
 Subsist not in the good of one, but all:
 There's not a blessing individuals find,
 But some way leans and hearkens to the kind. 40
 No bandit fierce, no tyrant mad with pride,
 No cavern'd hermit rests self-satisfy'd:
 Who most to shun or hate mankind pretend,
 Seek an admirer, or would fix a friend:
 Abstract what others feel, what others think, 45
 All pleasures sicken, and all glories sink:
 Each has his share; and who would more obtain,
 Shall find, the pleasure pays not half the pain.

ORDER is Heav'n's first law; and this confess,
 Some are, and must be, greater than the rest, 50
 More rich, more wise; but who infers from hence
 That such are happier, shocks all common sense.
 Heav'n to mankind impartial we confess,
 If all are equal in their happiness:
 But mutual wants this happiness increase; 55
 All Nature's diff'rence keeps all Nature's peace.
 Condition, circumstance is not the thing;
 Bliss is the same in subject or in king;
 In who obtain defence, or who defend,
 In him who is, or him who finds a friend: 60
 Heav'n breathes through ev'ry member of the whole
 One common blessing, as one common soul.

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 52. in the MS.

Say not, "Heav'n's here profuse, there poorly saves,

"And for one monarch makes a thousand slaves."

You'll find, when causes and their ends are known,

"Twas for the thousand Heav'n has made that one.

But Fortune's gifts if each alike possess,
And each were equal, must not all contest ?
If then to all men Happiness was meant,
God in externals could not place content. 65

Fortune her gifts may variously dispose,
And these be happy call'd, unhappy those ;
But Heav'n's just balance equal will appear,
While those are plac'd in Hope, and these in Fear : 70
Not present good or ill, the joy or curse,
But future views of better, or of worse.

Oh, sons of earth ! attempt ye still to rise,
By mountains pil'd on mountains to the skies ?
Heav'n still with laughter the vain toil surveys,
And buries madmen in the heaps they raise. 75

III. Know, all the good that individuals find,
Or God and Nature meant to mere mankind,
Reason's whole pleasure, all the joys of Sense,
Lie in three words, Health, Peace, and Competence.
But Health consists with Temperance alone ; 81
And Peace, oh Virtue ! Peace is all thy own.
The good or bad the gifts of Fortune gain ;
But these less taste them, as they worse obtain.
Say, in pursuit of profit or delight, 85
Who risk the most, that take wrong means, or right ?
Of Vice or Virtue, whether blest or curst,
Which meets contempt, or which compassion first ?
Count all th' advantage prosp'rous Vice attains,
'Tis but what Virtue flies from and disdains : 90
And grant the bad what happiness they wou'd,
One they must want, which is, to pass for good.

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 66. in the MS.

'Tis peace of mind alone is at a stay :
The rest mad Fortune gives, or takes away.
All other bliss by accident's debarr'd ;
But Virtue's, in the instant, a reward ;
In hardest trials operates the best,
And more is relish'd as the more distress.

After ver. 92. in the MS.

Let sober moralists correct their speech,
No bad man's happy : he is great, or rich.

Oh

Oh blind to Truth, and God's whole scheme below;
 Who fancy blis to Vice, to Virtue woe!
 Who sees and follows that great scheme the best, 95
 Best knows the blessing, and will most be blest.
 But fools the good alone unhappy call,
 For ills or accidents that chance to all.
 See FALKLAND dies, the virtuous and the just!
 See godlike TURENNE prostrate on the dust! 100
 See SIDNEY bleeds amid the martial strife!
 Was this their virtue, or contempt of life?
 Say, was it Virtue, more though Heav'n ne'er gave,
 Lamented DIGBY! sunk thee to the grave?
 Tell me, if Virtue made the son expire, 105
 Why, full of days and honour, lives the fire?
 Why drew Marseilles' good Bishop purer breath,
 When Nature sicken'd, and each gale was death?
 Or why so long (in life if long can be)
 Lent Heav'n a parent to the poor and me? 110
 What makes all physical or moral ill?
 There deviates Nature, and here wanders Will.
 God sends not ill; if rightly understood,
 Or partial ill is universal good,
 Or change admits, or Nature lets it fall, 115
 Short, and but rare, till Man improv'd it all.
 We just as wisely might of Heav'n complain,
 That righteous Abel was destroy'd by Cain,
 As that the virtuous son is ill at ease,
 When his lewd father gave the dire disease. 120
 Think we, like some weak prince, th' eternal Cause,
 Prone for his fav'rites to reverse his laws?
 IV. Shall burning Ætna, if a sage requires,
 Forget to thunder, and recal her fires?
 On air or sea new motions be impress, 125
 Oh blameless BETHEL! to relieve thy breast?
 When the loose mountain trembles from on high,
 Shall gravitation cease, if you go by?

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 116. in the MS.

Of ev'ry evil, since the world began,
 The real source is not in God, but Man,

Or some old temple, nodding to its fall,
For Chartres' head reserve the hanging wall? 130

V. But still this world (so fitted for the knave)
Contents us not. A better shall we have?

A kingdom of the just then let it be:

But first consider how those just agree.

The good must merit God's peculiar care; 135

But who, but God, can tell us who they are?

One thinks on Calvin Heav'n's own spirit fell;

Another deems him instrument of hell;

If Calvin feel Heav'n's blessing, or its rod,

This cries there is, and that, there is no God. 140

What shocks one part will edify the rest,

Nor with one system can they all be blest.

The very best will variously incline,

And what rewards your virtue, punish mine.

WHATEVER IS, IS RIGHT.—This world, 'tis true, 145

Was made for Cæsar—but for Titus too:

And which more bless'd? who chain'd his country, say,

Or he whose virtue sigh'd to lose a day?

“But sometimes Virtue starves, while Vice is fed.”

What then? is the reward of Virtue bread? 150

That, Vice may merit, 'tis the price of toil;

The knave deserves it, when he tills the soil;

The knave deserves it, when he tempts the main,

Where folly fights for kings, or dives for gain.

The good man may be weak, be indolent; 155

Nor is his claim to Plenty, but Content.

But grant him riches, your demand is o'er?

“No—shall the good want health, the good man

“pow'r?”

Add health, and pow'r, and ev'ry earthly thing;

“Why bounded pow'r? why private? why no king?”

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 142. in some editions,

Give each a system, all must be at strife;

What different systems for a man and wife?

The joke, though lively, was ill placed, and therefore struck out of the text.

Nay,

Nay, why external for internal giv'n? 161
 Why is not man a god, and earth a heav'n?
 Who ask and reason thus, will scarce conceive
 God gives enough, while he has more to give:
 Immense the pow'r, immense were the demand; 165
 Say, at what part of Nature will they stand?

VI. What nothing earthly gives, or can destroy,
 The soul's calm sunshine, and the heart-felt joy,
 Is Virtue's prize: a better would you fix?
 Then give Humility a coach and fix, 170
 Justice a conqu'ror's sword, or Truth a gown,
 Or Public Spirit its great cure, a crown.
 Weak, foolish Man! will Heav'n reward us there
 With the same trash mad mortals wish for here?
 The boy and man an individual makes, 175
 Yet sigh'st thou now for apples and for cakes?
 Go, like the Indian, in another life
 Expect thy dog, thy bottle, and thy wife:
 As well as dream such trifles are assign'd,
 As toys and empires for a godlike mind. 180
 Rewards, that either would to Virtue bring
 No joy, or be destructive of the thing:
 How oft by these at sixty are undone
 The virtues of a saint at twenty-one!
 To whom can riches give repute, or trust, 185
 Content, or pleasure, but the good and just?
 Judges and senates have been bought for gold,
 Esteem and love were never to be sold.
 Oh fool! to think God hates the worthy mind,
 The lover, and the love of human kind, 190
 Whose life is healthful, and whose conscience clear,
 Because he wants a thousand pounds a-year.

Honour and shame from no condition rise;
 Act well your part, there all the honour lies.
 Fortune in men has some small diff'rence made, 195
 One flaunts in rags, one flutters in brocade;

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 172. in the MS.

Say, what rewards this idle world imparts,
 Or fit for searching heads or honest hearts?

The

The cobbler apron'd, and the parson gown'd,
 The frier hooded, and the monarch crown'd.
 "What differ more (you cry) than crown and cowl!"
 I'll tell you, friend! a wise man and a fool. 200-
 You'll find, if once the monarch acts the monk,
 Or, cobbler-like, the parson will be drunk,
 Worth makes the man, and want of it the fellow;
 The rest is all but leather or prunella. 204.

Stuck o'er with titles, and hung round with strings,
 That thou may'st be by kings, or wheres of kings.
 Boast the pure blood of an illustrious race,
 In quiet flow from Lucrece to Lucrece:
 But by your fathers' worth if yours you rate,
 Count me those only who were good and great. 210-
 Go! if your ancient, but ignoble, blood
 Has crept through scoundrels ever since the flood,
 Go! and pretend your family is young;
 Nor own your fathers have been fools so long.
 What can ennoble sots, or slaves, or cowards? 215-
 Alas! not all the blood of all the HOWARDS.

Look next on Greatness? say where Greatness lies?
 "Where, but among the heroes and the wise?"
 Heroes are much the same, the point's agreed,
 From Macedonia's madman to the Swede; 220-
 The whole strange purpose of their lives, to find,
 Or make, an enemy of all mankind!
 Not one looks backward, onward still he goes,
 Yet ne'er looks forward further than his nose.
 No less alike the politic and wise; 225-
 All fly slow things, with circumspective eyes:
 Men in their slow unguarded hours they take,
 Not that themselves are wise, but others weak.

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 207. *Boast the pure blood, &c.* in the MS. thus,
 The richest blood, right honourably old;
 Down from Lucretia to Lucretia roll'd,
 May swell thy heart and gallop in thy breast,
 Without one dash of usher or of priest;
 Thy pride as much despise all other pride,
 As Christ-church once all colleges beside.

But grant that those can conquer, these can cheat ;
 'Tis phrase absurd to call a villain Great : 230
 Who wickedly is wise, or madly brave,
 Is but the more a fool, the more a knave.
 Who noble ends by noble means obtains,
 Or, failing, smiles in exile or in chains,
 Like good Aurelius let him reign, or bleed 235
 Like Socrates, that man is great indeed.

What's Fame ? a fancy'd life in others' breath,
 A thing beyond us, ev'n before our death.
 Just what you hear, you have ; and what's unknown
 The same (my Lord) if Tully's, or your own. 240
 All that we feel of it begins and ends
 In the small circle of our foes or friends :
 To all beside, as much an empty shade
 An Eugene living, as a Cæsar dead ;
 Alike or when, or where they shone, or shine, 245
 Or on the Rubicon, or on the Rhine.
 A wit's a feather, and a chief a rod ;
 An honest Man's the noblest work of God.
 Fame but from death a villain's name can save,
 As Justice tears his body from the grave ; 250
 When what t' oblivion better were resign'd,
 Is hung on high, to poison half mankind.
 All fame is foreign, but of true desert ;
 Plays round the head, but comes not to the heart :
 One self-approving hour whole years outweighs 255
 Of stupid starers, and of loud huzzas ;
 And more true joy Marcellus exil'd feels,
 Than Cæsar with a senate at his heels.

In parts superior what advantage lies ?
 Tell (for you can) what is it to be wise ? 260
 'Tis but to know how little can be known ;
 To see all others' faults, and feel our own :
 Condemn'd in bus'ness or in arts to drudge,
 Without a second, or without a judge.
 Truths would you teach, or save a sinking land ? 265
 All fear, none aid you, and few understand.
 Painful pre-eminence ! yourself to view
 Above life's weakness, and its comforts too.

Bring

Bring then these blessings to a strict account ;
 Make fair deductions ; see to what they mount : 270
 How much of other each is sure to cost ;
 How each for other oft is wholly lost ;
 How inconsistent greater goods with these ;
 How sometimes life is risk'd, and always ease :
 Think, and if still the things thy envy call, 275
 Say, wouldst thou be the man to whom they fall ?
 To sigh for ribbands if thou art so silly,
 Mark how they grace Lord Umbra, or Sir Billy.
 Is yellow dirt the passion of thy life ?
 Look but on Gripus, or on Gripus' wife. 280
 If parts allure thee, think how Bacon shin'd,
 The wisest, brightest, meanest of mankind :
 Or ravish'd with the whistling of a name,
 See Cromwell, damn'd to everlasting fame !
 If all, united, thy ambition call, 285
 From ancient story learn to scorn them all.
 There, in the rich, the honour'd, fam'd, and great,
 See the false scale of happiness complete !
 In hearts of kings, or arms of queens who lay,
 How happy those to ruin, these betray ! 290
 Mark by what wretched steps their glory grows,
 From dirt and see-weed as proud Venice rose ;
 In each how guilt and greatness equal ran,
 And all that rais'd the hero, sunk the man :
 Now Europe's laurels on their brows behold, 295
 But stain'd with blood, or ill-exchang'd for gold :
 Then see them broke with toils, or sunk in ease,
 Or infamous for plunder'd provinces.
 Oh wealth ill-fated ! which no act of fame
 E'er taught to shine, or sanctify'd from shame ! 300
 What greater bliss attends their close of life ?
 Some greedy minion, or imperious wife,
 The trophy'd arches, story'd halls invade,
 And haunt their slumbers in the pompous shade.
 Alas ! not dazzled with their noon-tide ray, 305
 Compute the morn and ev'ning to the day ;
 The whole amount of that enormous fame,
 A tale, that blends their glory with their shame !

VII. Know then this truth, (enough for man to know),
 "Virtue alone is happiness below." 310

The only point where human bliss stands still,
 And tastes the good without the fall to ill;
 Where only merit constant pay receives,
 Is blest'd in what it takes, and what it gives:
 The joy unequal'd, if its end it gain, 315
 And, if it lose, attended with no pain;
 Without satiety, though e'er so blest'd,
 And but more relish'd as the more distress'd:
 The broadest mirth unfeeling Folly wears,
 Less pleasing far than Virtue's very tears: 320
 Good, from each object, from each place acquir'd,
 For ever exercis'd, yet never tir'd;
 Never elated, while one man oppress'd;
 Never dejected, while another's blest'd;
 And where no wants, no wishes can remain, 325
 Since but to wish more Virtue, is to gain.

See the sole bliss Heav'n could on all bestow!
 Which who but feels can taste, but thinks can know:
 Yet poor with fortune, and with learning blind,
 The bad must miss, the good, untaught, will find;
 Slave to no sect, who takes no private road, 331
 But looks through Nature, up to Nature's God;
 Pursues that chain which links th' immense design,
 Joins heav'n and earth, and mortal and divine;
 Sees, that no being any bliss can know, 335
 But touches some above, and some below;
 Learns, from this union of the rising whole,
 The first, last purpose of the human soul;
 And knows where faith, law, morals, all began,
 All end, in LOVE OF GOD, and LOVE OF MAN. 340
 For him alone, HOPE leads from goal to goal,
 And opens still, and opens on his soul;

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 316. in the MS.

Ev'n while it seems unequal to dispose,
 And chequers all the good man's joys with woes,
 'Tis but to teach him to support each state,
 With patience this, with moderation that;
 And raise his base on that one solid joy,
 Which conscience gives, and nothing can destroy.

Till

Till lengthen'd on to FAITH, and unconfin'd,
 It pours the bliss that fills up all the mind.
 He sees, why Nature plants in Man alone 345
 Hope of known bliss, and faith in bliss unknown:
 (Nature, whose dictates to no other kind
 Are giv'n in vain, but what they seek they find):
 Wise is her present; she connects in this
 His greatest virtue with his greatest bliss; 350
 At once his own bright prospect to be blest,
 And strongest motive to assist the rest.
 Self-love thus push'd to social, to divine,
 Gives thee to make thy neighbour's blessing thine.
 Is this too little for the boundless heart? 355
 Extend it, let thy enemies have part:
 Grasp the whole worlds of reason, life, and sense,
 In one close system of benevolence:
 Happier as kinder, in whate'er degree,
 And height of bliss but height of CHARITY. 360
 God loves from whole to parts: but human soul
 Must rise from individual to the whole.
 Self-love but serves the virtuous mind to wake,
 As the small pebble stirs the peaceful lake;
 The centre mov'd, a circle straight succeeds, 365
 Another still, and still another spreads;
 Friend, parent, neighbour, first it will embrace;
 His country next; and next all human race;
 Wide and more wide, th' o'erflowings of the mind
 Take ev'ry creature in, of ev'ry kind; 370
 Earth smiles around, with boundless bounty blest,
 And Heav'n beholds its image in his breast.
 Come then, my friend! my genius! come along;
 Oh master of the poet, and the song!

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 373. *Come then, my friend! &c.* in the MS. thus:

And now transported o'er so vast a plain,
 While the wing'd courser flies with all her rein,
 While heav'nward now her mounting wing she feels,
 Now scatter'd fools fly trembling from her heels.
 Wilt thou, my ST. JOHN! keep her course in sight,
 Confine her fury, and assist her flight?

And

And while the Muse now stoops, or now ascends, 375
 To Man's low passions, or their glorious ends,
 Teach me, like thee, in various nature wise,
 To fall with dignity, with temper rise;
 Form'd by thy converse, happily to steer
 From grave to gay, from lively to severe; 380
 Correct with spirit, eloquent with ease,
 Intent to reason, or polite to please.
 Oh! while along the stream of Time thy name
 Expanded flies, and gathers all its fame;
 Say, shall my little bark attendant sail, 385
 Pursue the triumph, and partake the gale?
 When statesmen, heroes, kings, in dust repose,
 Whose sons shall blush their fathers were thy foes,
 Shall then this verse to future age pretend,
 Thou wert my guide, philosopher, and friend? 390
 That, urg'd by thee, I turn'd the tuneful art,
 From sounds to things, from fancy to the heart?
 For Wit's false mirror, held up Nature's light?
 Shew'd erring Pride, **WHATEVER IS, IS RIGHT?**
 That **REASON, PASSION**, answer one great aim? 395
 That true **SELF-LOVE** and **SOCIAL** are the same?
 That **VIRTUE** only makes our blis below?
 And all our knowledge is, **OURSELVES TO KNOW?**

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 397. *That Virtue only, &c.* in the MS. thus:

That just to find a God is all we can,
 And all the study of Mankind is Man.

THE UNIVERSAL PRAYER*.

D E O O P T. M A X.

FATHER of All! in ev'ry age,
 In ev'ry clime ador'd,
 By faint, by savage, and by sage,
 Jehovah, Jove, or Lord!

Thou Great First Cause, least understood :
 Who all my sense confin'd
 To know but this, that Thou art Good,
 And that myself am blind ;

Yet gave me, in this dark estate,
 To see the good from ill ;
 And, binding Nature fast in Fate,
 Left free the human will.

What Conscience dictates to be done,
 Or warns me not to do,
 This, teach me more than hell to shun,
 That, more than heav'n pursue.

* Mr. Warburton gives the following account of Mr. Pope's design in this prayer, viz.

" It may be proper to observe, that some passages in the preceding *Essay*, having been unjustly suspected of a tendency towards *Fate* and *Naturalism*, the author composed this Prayer as the sum of all, to shew that his system was founded in *freewill*, and terminated in piety : that the first Cause was as well the Lord and Governor of the universe as the Creator of it ; and that, by submission to his will (the great principle enforced throughout the *Essay*) was not meant the suffering ourselves to be carried along by a blind determination ; but the resting in a religious acquiescence, and confidence full of *hope* and immortality. To give all this the greater weight, the poet chose for his model the LORD'S PRAYER, which, of all others, best deserves the title prefixed to his paraphrase."

What

What blessings thy free bounty gives,
 Let me not cast away ;
 For God is paid when Man receives,
 T' enjoy is to obey.

20

Yet not to earth's contracted span
 Thy goodness let me bound,
 Or think Thee Lord alone of Man,
 When thousand worlds are round :

Let not this weak, unknowing hand
 Presume thy bolts to throw,
 And deal damnation round the land
 On each I judge thy foe.

25

If I am right, thy grace impart,
 Still in the right to stay ;
 If I am wrong, oh teach my heart
 To find that better way.

30

Save me alike from foolish pride,
 Or impious discontent,
 At aught thy wisdom has deny'd,
 Or aught thy goodness lent.

35

Teach me to feel another's woe,
 To hide the fault I see ;
 That mercy I to others show,
 That mercy show to me.

40

Mean though I am, not wholly so,
 Since quicken'd by thy breath ;
 Oh lead me wheresoe'er I go,
 Through this day's life or death.

This day, be bread and peace my lot :
 All else beneath the sun,
 Thou know'st if best bestow'd or not,
 And let thy will be done.

45

To Thee, whose temple is all space,
 Whose altar, earth, sea, skies !
 One chorus let all being raise !
 All Nature's incense rise !

50

U 2

[As

[As some passages in the *Essay on Man* have been suspected of favouring the schemes of *Leibnitz* and *Spinoza*, or, as Mr. Warburton says, in his note on the *Universal Prayer*, p. 230, of a tendency towards *Fate* and *Naturalism*; it is thought proper here to insert the two following Letters, to show how ill-grounded such a suspicion is.—These letters are not in any London edition.]

Mr. POPE to the younger RACINE, a celebrated French writer, occasioned by his animadversions on his *Essay on Man*, in a poem called *Religion*.

SIR,

London, Sept. 1, 1742.

THE expectation in which I have been for some time past, of receiving the present you have honoured me with, was the occasion of my delaying so long to answer your letter. I am at length favoured with your poem upon *Religion*; and should have received from the perusal of it, a pleasure unmixed with pain, had I not the mortification to find, that you impute several principles to me *, which I abhor and detest. My uneasiness met some alleviation from a passage in your preface, where you declare your inability, from a want of knowledge of the English language, to give your own judgment on the *Essay on Man* †. You

* The following lines, *cant. 2. l. 92—97.* are probably alluded to.

“ Sans doute qu’a ces mots, des bords de la Tamise
 “ Quelque abstrait raisonneur, qui ne se plaint de rien,
 “ Dans son flegme Anglican repondra, *Tout est bien.*
 “ Le grand Ordonnateur dont le dessein si sage,
 “ De tant d’êtres divers ne forme qu’un ouvrage,
 “ Nous place a notre rang pour orner son tableau.”

† M. Racine, in an advertisement prefixed to his answer to M. Rousseau’s letter against the Freethinkers, speaks thus: “ N’ayant pas le bonheur de pouvoir lire dans l’original les ouvrages de M. Pope, le plus celebre poete que l’Angleterre ait aujourd’hui, je ne pretens pas attaquer ici ses veritables sentimens, dont je ne puis etre certain. Je ne pretens attaquer que ceux qui sont devenus si communs parmi nous depuis la lecture de son *Essai*

You add, that you do not controvert my tenets, but the evil consequences deducible from them, and the maxims which some persons of notable sagacity have imagined that they have discovered in my poem. This declaration is a shining proof of your candour, your discretion, and your charity. I must take leave to assure you, Sir, that your unacquaintance with the original has not proved more fatal to me, than the imperfect conceptions of my translators, who have not sufficiently informed themselves of my real sentiments. The many additional embellishments, which my piece has received from the version of M. D. R—, have not done an honour to the *Essay on Man*, equal to the prejudice it has suffered from his frequent misapprehension of the principles it inculcates. These mistakes, you will perceive, are totally refuted in the English piece, which I have transmitted to you. It is a critical and philosophic commentary, written by the learned author of the *Divine Legation of Moses*. I flatter myself, that the Chevalier Ramsay will, from his zeal for truth, take the trouble to explain the contents of it. I shall then persuade myself, that your suspicions will be effaced, and I shall have no appeal from your candour and justice.

In the mean time, I shall not hesitate to declare myself very cordially, in regard to some particulars about which you have desired an answer.

I must avow then openly and sincerely, that my principles are diametrically opposite to the sentiments of Spinoza and Leibnitz; they are perfectly coincident with the tenets of M. Paschal, and the Archbishop of Cambray; and I shall always esteem it an honour to me, to imitate the moderation with which the latter submitted his private opinions to the decisions of the church of which he professed himself a member. I have the honour to be, &c.

A. P O P E.

"sur l'Homme, dont les principes n'étant pas assez développés
 "pour nous, sont cause que plusieurs personnes croient y trouver
 "un système, qui n'est peut-être pas celui de l'auteur."

M. RACINE's answer to Mr. POPE.

SIR, *Paris, Oct. 25, 1742.*

THE mildness and humility with which you justify yourself, is a convincing proof of your religion; the more so, as you have done it to one, on whom it is incumbent to make his own apology for his rash attack upon your character. Your manner of pardoning me is the more delicate, as it is done without any mixture of reproach. But though you acquit me with so much politeness, I shall not so easily forgive myself.

Certain it is, a precipitance of zeal hurried me away. As I had often heard positions, said to be yours, or at least consequences resulting from your Essay, cited against certain truths, which I now find you respect as much as myself, I thought I had a right to enter the lists with you. The passage in my preface was extorted from me by a degree of remorse, which I felt in writing against you. This remorse, Sir, was awakened in me by the consideration, that the greatest men are always the most susceptible of the truths of revelation. I was really grieved to think that Mr. Pope should oppose a religion, whose enemies have ever been contemptible; and it appeared strange, that in a work which points out the road to happiness, you should furnish arms to those who are industrious to misguide us in the research.

Your letter, at the same time that it does honour to your character, must bring a blush in my face, for having entertained unjust suspicions. But, notwithstanding this, I think myself obliged to make it public. The injury which I have done you was so, the reparation should be the same. I owe this to you, I owe it to myself, I owe it to justice.

Whatever may be said in your favour in the commentary you have sent me, it is now rendered unnecessary by your own declaration. The respect which
you

you avow for the religion you profess, is a sufficient vindication of your doctrine. I will add, that, for the future, those among us who shall feel the laudable ambition of making their poetry subservient to religion, ought to take you for their model; and it should ever be remembered, that the greatest poet in England is one of the humblest sons of the church.

I am, &c.

one of the humblest sons of the nation.

MORAL ESSAYS,
IN
FOUR EPISTLES,
TO
SEVERAL PERSONS.

Est brevitæ opus, ut currat sententia, neu se
Impediat verbis lassas onerantibus aures :
Et sermone opus est modo tristi, sæpe jocosæ,
Defendente vicem modo Rhetoris atque Poetæ,
Interdum urbani, parentis viribus, atque
Extenuantis eas consulto.

HOR.

ARGUMENT OF EPISTLE I.

Of the Knowledge and Characters of MEN.

That it is not sufficient for this knowledge to consider Man in the abstract: Books will not serve the purpose, nor yet your own experience singly, ver. 1. General maxims, unless they be formed upon both, will be but notional, ver. 9. I. Some peculiarity in every man, characteristic to himself, yet varying from himself, ver. 15. Difficulties arising from our own passions, fancies, faculties, &c. ver. 31. The shortness of life, to observe in, and the uncertainty of the principles of action in men, to observe by, ver. 37, &c. Our own principle of action often hid from ourselves, ver. 41. Some few characters plain, but in general confounded, dissembled, or inconsistent, ver. 51. The same man utterly different in different places and seasons, ver. 71. Unimaginable weaknesses in the greatest, ver. 77, &c. Nothing constant and certain but God and Nature, ver. 95. No judging of the motives from the actions; the same actions proceeding from contrary motives, and the same motives influencing contrary actions, ver. 99. II. Yet to form characters, we can only take the strongest actions of a man's life, and try to make them agree: The utter uncertainty of this, from Nature itself, and from Policy, ver. 119. Characters given according to the rank of men of the world, ver. 135. And some reason for it, ver. 141. Education alters the nature, or at least character, of many, ver. 149. Actions, Passions, Opinions, Manners, Humours, or Principles, all subject to change. No judging by Nature, from ver. 158, to 173. III. It only remains to find (if we can) his RULING PASSION: That will certainly influence all the rest, and can reconcile the seeming or real inconsistency of all his actions, ver. 174. Instanced in the extraordinary character of Wharton, ver. 178. A caution against mistaking second qualities for first, which will destroy all possibility of the knowledge of mankind, ver. 210. Examples of the strength of the Ruling Passion, and its continuation to the last breath, ver. 222, &c.

EPISTLE

EPISTLE I.

T O

SIR RICHARD TEMPLE, Lord Visc. COBHAM.

YES, you despise the man to books confin'd,
 Who from his study rails at human kind;
 Tho' what he learns he speaks, and may advance
 Some gen'ral maxims, or be right by chance.
 The coxcomb bird, so talkative and grave, 5
 That from his cage cries Cuckold, Whore, and Knave,
 Though many a passenger he rightly call,
 You hold him no philosopher at all.

And yet the fate of all extremes is such,
 Men may be read, as well as books, too much. 10
 To observations which ourselves we make,
 We grow more partial for th' observer's sake;
 To written wisdom, as another's, less;
 Maxims are drawn from notions, those from guesses.

I. There's some peculiar in each leaf and grain, 15
 Some unmark'd fibre, or some varying vein:
 Shall only Man be taken in the gross?
 Grant but as many sorts of mind as moss*.

That each from other differs, first confess;
 Next, that he varies from himself no less: 20
 Add Nature's, Custom's, Reason's, Passion's strife,
 And all Opinion's colours cast on life.

Our depths who fathoms, or our shallows finds,
 Quick whirls, and shifting eddies of our minds?
 On human actions reason though you can, 25
 It may be Reason, but it is not Man:
 His principle of action once explore,
 That instant 'tis his principle no more.

* There are above 300 sorts of moss observed by naturalists.

Like

Like following life through creatures you dissect,
You lose it in the moment you detect.

30

Yet more; the difference is as great between
The optics seeing, as the objects seen.
All manners take a tincture from our own;
Or come discolour'd through our passions shown.
Or Fancy's beam enlarges, multiplies,
Contracts, inverts, and gives ten thousand dyes.

35

Nor will life's stream for observation stay,
It hurries all too fast to mark their way:
In vain sedate reflections we would make,
When half our knowledge we must snatch, not take.

Oft, in the Passions' wild rotation tost,
Our spring of action to ourselves is lost:
Tir'd, not determin'd, to the last we yield,
And what comes then is master of the field.

41

As the last image of that troubled heap,
When Sense subsides, and Fancy sports in sleep,
(Though past the recollection of the thought,)
Becomes the stuff of which our dream is wrought:
Something as dim to our internal view,
Is thus, perhaps, the cause of most we do.

45

50

True, some are open, and to all men known;
Others so very close, they're hid from none;
(So darkness strikes the sense no less than light):
Thus gracious CHANDOS is belov'd at sight;
And ev'ry child hates Shylock, though his soul
Still sits at squat, and peeps not from its hole.
At half mankind when gen'rous Manly raves,
All know 'tis Virtue, for he thinks them knaves:
When universal homage Umbra pays,
All see 'tis Vice, and itch of vulgar praise.

55

60

NOTES.

[Ver. 56. *peeps not from its hole.*] which shews that this grave person was content with his present situation, as finding but small satisfaction in what a famous poet reckons one of the great advantages of old age.

The soul's dark cottage, batter'd and decay'd,
Lies in new light from chinks that time has made.

SCRIB.

When

When Flatt'ry glares, all hate it in a Queen,
While one there is who charms us with his spleen.

But these plain characters we rarely find;
Tho' strong the bent, yet quick the turns of mind:
Or puzzling contraries confound the whole; 65
Or affectations quite reverse the soul.
The dull, flat falsehood serves for policy;
And in the cunning, Truth itself's a lie:
Unthought-of frailties cheat us in the wise;
The fool lies hid in inconsistencies. 70

See the same man, in vigour, in the gout;
Alone, in company; in place, or out;
Early at bus'ness, and at hazard late;
Mad at a fox-chace, wise at a debate;
Drunk at a borough, civil at a ball; 75
Friendly at Hackney, faithless at Whitehall.

Catius is ever moral, ever grave,
Thinks who endures a knave, is next a knave,
Save just at dinner—then prefers, no doubt,
A rogue with ven'son to a saint without. 80

Who would not praise Patricio's high desert,
His hand unstain'd, his uncorrupted heart,
His comprehensive head! all int'rests weigh'd,
All Europe sav'd, yet Britain not betray'd.
He thanks you not, his pride is in Piquette, 85
Newmarket fame, and judgment at a bet.

What made (say Montagne, or more sage Charron!)
Otho a warrior, Cromwell a buffoon?
A perjur'd prince a leaden saint-revere,
A godless regent tremble at a star? 90

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 86. in the former editions,
Triumphant leaders at an army's head,
Hemm'd round with glories, pilfer cloth or bread;
As meanly plunder as they bravely fought,
Now save a people, and now save a groat.

NOTES.

Ver. 81. *Patricio*] Lord G—n.

Ver. 89. *A perjur'd prince*] Louis XI. of France, wore in his hat a leaden image of the Virgin Mary, which when he swore by, he feared to break his oath.

The throne a bigot keep, and genius quit,
Faithless through piety, and dup'd through wit?
Europe a woman, child, or dotard rule,
And just her wisest monarch made a fool?

Know, GOD and NATURE only are the same; 95
In Man, the judgment shoots at flying game;
A bird of passage! gone as soon as found,
Now in the moon perhaps, now under ground.

II. In vain the sage, with retrospective eye,
Would from th' apparent What conclude the Why, 100
Infer the motive from the deed, and show,
'That what we chanc'd was what we meant to do.
Behold! if Fortune or a Mistress frowns,
Some plunge in bus'ness, others shave their crowns:
To ease the soul of one oppressive weight, 105
This quits an empire, that embroils a state:
The same adult complexion has impell'd
Charles to the convent, Philip to the field.

Not always actions shew the man: we find
Who does a kindness, is not therefore kind: 110
Perhaps Prosperity becalm'd his breast,
Perhaps the wind just shifted from the east:
Not therefore humble he who seeks retreat,
Pride guides his steps, and bids him shun the great:
Who combats bravely is not therefore brave, 115
He dreads a deathbed like the meanest slave:
Who reasons wisely is not therefore wise,
His pride in reas'ning, not in acting lies.

But grant that actions best discover man;
Take the most strong, and sort them as you can. 120
The few that glare, each character must mark,
You balance not the many in the dark.
What will you do with such as disagree?
Suppress them, or miscale them Policy?

NOTES.

Ver. 91. *The throne a bigot keep, a genius quit,*] Philip V. of Spain, who, after renouncing the throne for religion, resumed it to gratify his Queen; and Victor Amadeus II. King of Sardinia, who resigned the crown, and trying to reassume it, was imprisoned till his death.

Must

Must then at once (the character to save) 125

The plain rough hero turn a crafty knave?

Alas! in truth the man but chang'd his mind,
Perhaps was sick, in love, or had not din'd.

Ask why from Britain Cæsar would retreat?
Cæsar himself might whisper he was beat. 130

Why risk the world's great empire for a punk?

Cæsar perhaps might answer he was drunk.

But, sage historians! 'tis your task to prove

One action conduct; one, heroic love.

'Tis from high life high characters are drawn: 135

A saint in crape is twice a saint in lawn;

A judge is just, a chanc'lor juster still;

A gownman learn'd; a bishop what you will;

Wise, if a minister; but, if a king,

More wise, more learn'd, more just, more ev'ry thing.

Court-virtues bear, like gems, the highest rate, 141

Born where Heav'n's influence scarce can penetrate:

In life's low vale, the soil the Virtues like,

They please as beauties, here as wonders strike.

Though the same sun with all-diffusive rays 145

Blush in the rose, and in the di'mond blaze,

We prize the stronger effort of his pow'r,

And justly set the gem above the flow'r.

'Tis Education forms the common mind,
Just as the twig is bent, the tree's inclin'd. 150

Boastful and rough, your first son is a 'squire;

The next a tradesman, meek, and much a liar;

Tom

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 129. in the former editions,

Ask why from Britain Cæsar made retreat?

Cæsar himself would tell you, he was beat.

The mighty Czar what mov'd to wed a punk?

The mighty Czar would tell you he was drunk.

Altered as above, because Cæsar wrote his Commentaries of this war, and does *not* tell you he was beat. As Cæsar too afforded an instance of both cases, it was thought better to make him the single example.

NOTES.

Ver. 152. *The next a tradesman, meek, and much a liar;*] "The only glory of a tradesman" (says Hobbes) "is to grow excessively rich by the wisdom of buying and selling." A pursuit very

Tom struts a soldier, open, bold, and brave ;
 Will sneaks a scriv'ner, an exceeding knave :
 Is he a churchman ? then he's fond of pow'r : 155 }
 A Quaker ? sly : a Presbyterian ? sour :
 A smart Freethinker ? all things in an hour. }

Ask mens opinions : Scoto now shall tell
 How trade increases, and the world goes well ;
 Strike off his pension, by the setting sun, 160
 And Britain, if not Europe, is undone.

That gay Freethinker, a fine talker once,
 What turns him now a stupid silent dunce ?
 Some god, or spirit, he has lately found ;
 Or chanc'd to meet a minister that frown'd. 165

Judge we by Nature ? Habit can efface,
 Int'rest o'ercome, or policy take place :
 By Actions ? those Uncertainty divides :
 By Passions ? these Dissimulation hides :
 Opinions ? they still take a wider range : 170
 Find, if you can, in what you cannot change.

Manners with fortunes, humours turn with climes,
 Tenets with books, and principles with times.

III. Search then the RULING PASSION : There, alone,
 The wild are constant, and the cunning known ;
 The fool consistent, and the false sincere ; 176
 Priests, princes, women, no dissemblers here.

NOTES.

wide of all *vain-glory* ; so that if he be given to *lying*, it is certainly on a more substantial motive, and will therefore rather deserve the name which this philosopher gives it, of *wisdom*.

SCRIB.

Ver. 164, 165. *Some god, or spirit, he has lately found ;—Or chanc'd to meet a minister that frown'd.*] Disasters the most unlook'd for, as they were what the Freethinker's *speculations* and *practice* were principally directed to avoid. —The poet here alludes to the ancient classical opinion, that the sudden vision of a god was supposed to strike the irreverent observer speechless. He has only a little extended the conceit, and supposed that the terrors of a *court-god* might have the like effect on a very devoted worshipper.

SCRIB.

Ver. 174. *Search then the ruling passion.*] See Essay on Man, Epist. ii. ver. 133. *et seq.*

This

This clue once found, unravels all the rest,
 The prospect clears, and Wharton stands confest :
 Wharton, the scorn and wonder of our days, 180
 Whose ruling passion was the lust of praise ;
 Born with whate'er could win it from the wise,
 Women and fools must like him; or he dies ;
 Though wond'ring senates hung on all he spoke,
 The club must hail him master of the joke. 185
 Shall parts so various aim at nothing new ?
 He'll shine a Tully and a Wilmot too.
 Then turns repentant, and his God adores
 With the same spirit that he drinks and whores ;
 Enough if all around him but admire, 190
 And now the punk applaud, and now the frier.
 Thus with each gift of nature and of art,
 And wanting nothing but an honest heart ;
 Crowned all to all, from no one vice exempt ;
 And most contemptible to shun contempt : 195
 His passion still, to covet gen'ral praise,
 His life, to forfeit it a thousand ways ;
 A constant bounty, which no friend has made ;
 An angel tongue, which no man can persuade ;
 A fool, with more of wit than half mankind, 200
 Too rash for thought, for action too refin'd :
 A tyrant to the wife his heart approves ;
 A rebel to the very king he loves ;
 He dies, sad outcast of each church and state,
 And, harder still ! flagitious, yet not great. 205
 Ask you why Wharton broke through ev'ry rule ?
 'Twas all for fear the knaves should call him fool.
 Nature well known, no prodigies remain ;
 Comets are regular, and Wharton plain.
 Yet, in this search, the wisest may mistake, 210
 If second qualities for first they take.
 When Catiline by rapine swell'd his store ;
 When Cæsar made a noble dame a whore ;

NOTES.

Ver. 187. John Wilmot, Earl of Rochester, famous for his wit and extravagancies in the time of Charles II.

In this the lust, in that the avarice,
 Were means, not ends; Ambition was the vice. 215
 That very Cæsar, born in Scipio's days,
 Had aim'd, like him, by chastity, at praise.
 Lucullus, when frugality could charm,
 Had roasted turnips in the Sabine farm.
 In vain th' observer eyes the builder's toil, 220
 But quite mistakes the scaffold for the pile.

In this one passion man can strength enjoy,
 As fits give vigour, just when they destroy.
 Time, that on all things lays his lenient hand,
 Yet tames not this; it sticks to our last sand. 225
 Consistent in our follies and our sins,
 Here honest Nature ends as she begins.

Old politicians chew on wisdom past,
 And totter on in bus'ness to the last;
 As weak, as earnest, and as gravely out, 230
 As sober Laneſb'row dancing in the gout.

Behold a rev'rend sire, whom want of grace
 Has made the father of a nameless race,
 Shov'd from the wall perhaps, or rudely press'd
 By his own son, that passes by unblest'd: 235
 Still to his wench he crawls on knocking knees,
 And envies ev'ry sparrow that he sees.

A salmon's belly, Helluo, was thy fate;
 The doctor call'd, declares all help too late:
 "Mercy!" cries Helluo, "mercy on my soul! 240
 "Is there no hope?—Alas!—then bring the jowl."

The frugal crone, whom praying priests attend,
 Still strives to save the hallow'd taper's end,
 Collects her breath, as ebbing life retires,
 For one puff more, and in that puff expires. 245

NOTES.

Ver. 231. *Laneſb'row*] An ancient nobleman, who continued this practice long after his legs were disabled by the gout. Upon the death of Prince George of Denmark, he demanded an audience of the Queen, to advise her to preserve her health and dispel her grief by *dancing*.

Ver. 242. *The frugal crone*.] A fact told him of a lady at Paris
 "Odious!"

" Odious! in woollen! 'twould a faint provoke,"
 (Were the last words that poor Narcissa spoke);
 " No, let a charming chintz, and Brussels lace,
 " Wrap my cold limbs, and shade my lifeless face :
 " One would not, sure, be frightful when one's dead—
 " And—Betty—give this cheek a little red." 251

The courtier smooth, who forty years had shin'd
 An humble servant to all human-kind,
 Just brought out this, when scarce his tongue could stir ;
 " If—where I'am going—I could serve you, Sir ?"

" I give and I devise" (old Euclio said, 256
 And sigh'd) " my lands and tenements to Ned."
 Your money, Sir ?—" My money, Sir, what all ?
 " Why—if I must—(then wept)—I give it Paul." 259
 The manor, Sir ?—" The manor ! hold," he cry'd,
 " Not that,—I cannot part with that,"—and dy'd.

And you, brave COBHAM! to the latest breath
 Shall feel your ruling passion strong in death :
 Such in those moments as in all the past,
 " Oh, save my country, Heav'n !" shall be your last.

NOTES.

Ver. 247—*The last words that poor Narcissa spoke ;*] • This story, as well as the others, is founded on fact, though the author had the goodness not to mention the names. Several attribute this in particular to a very celebrated actress, who, in detestation of the thought of being buried in woollen, gave these her last orders with her dying breath.

A R G U.

 ARGUMENT of EPISTLE II.

Of the Characters of WOMEN.

That the particular characters of women are not so strongly marked as those of men, seldom so fixed, and still more inconsistent with themselves, ver. 1, &c. Instances of contrarieties, given even from such characters as are most strongly marked, and seemingly therefore most consistent: As, I. in the affected, ver. 21, &c. II. In the soft-natured, ver. 29, and 37. III. In the cunning and artful, ver. 45. IV. In the whimsical, ver. 53. V. In the lewd and vicious, ver. 69. VI. In the witty and refined, ver. 87. VII. In the stupid and simple, ver. 101. The former part having shewn, that the particular characters of women are more various than those of men, it is nevertheless observed, that the general characteristic of the sex, as to the ruling passion, is more uniform, ver. 207. This is occasioned, partly by their nature, partly by their education, and in some degree by necessity, ver. 211. What are the aims and the fate of this sex:— I. As to power, ver. 219. II. As to pleasure, ver. 231. Advice for their true interest, ver. 249. The picture of an estimable woman, with the best kind of contrarieties, ver. 269.

E P I S T L E II.*

To a L A D Y.

NOTHING so true as what you once let fall,
 " Most women have no characters at all."
 Matter too soft a lasting mark to bear,
 And best distinguish'd by black, brown, or fair.

How many pictures of one nymph we view, 5
 All how unlike each other, all how true !
 Arcadia's Countess, here, in ermin'd pride,
 Is there, Pastora by a fountain-side :
 Here Fannia leering on her own good-man,
 And there a naked Leda with a swan. 10
 Let then the fair one beautifully cry,
 In Magdalen's loose hair and lifted eye,
 Or dress'd in smiles of sweet Cecilia shine,
 With simp'ring angels, palms, and harps divine ;
 Whether the charmer sinner it, or saint it, 15
 If Folly grow romantic, I must paint it.

Come then, the colours and the ground prepare !
 Dip in the rainbow, trick her off in air ;
 Chuse a firm cloud, before it fall, and in it
 Catch, ere she change, the Cynthia of this minute. 20

Rufa, whose eye quick glancing o'er the Park,
 Attracts each light gay meteor of a spark,

NOTES.

* First published in the year 1735.

Ver. 7, 8, 10, &c. *Arcadia's Countess—Pastora by a fountain—Leda with a swan—Magdalen—Cecilia—*] Attitudes in which several ladies affected to be drawn, and sometimes one lady in them all.—The poet's politeness and complaisance to the sex is observable in this instance, amongst others, that, whereas in the characters of men, he has sometimes made use of real names, in the characters of women always fictitious.

Ver. 20. *Catch, ere she change, the Cynthia of this minute.*] Alluding to the precept of Fresnoy

Forma veneres captando fugaces.

Agrees

Agrees as ill with Rusa studying Locke,
 As Sappho's di'monds with her dirty smock ;
 Or Sappho at her toilet's greasy task, 25
 With Sappho fragrant at an ev'ning-mask :
 So morning-insects that in muck begun,
 Shine, buzz, and fly-blow in the setting sun.
 How soft is Silia ! fearful to offend ;
 The frail one's advocate, the weak one's friend. 30
 To her Calista prov'd her conduct nice ;
 And good Simplicius asks of her advice.
 Sudden, she storms ! she raves ! You tip the wink :
 But spare your censure ; Silia does not drink.
 All eyes may see from what the change arose, 35
 All eyes may see—a pimple on her nose,
 Papillia, wedded to her am'rous spark,
 Sighs for the shades—" How charming is a park !"
 A park is purchas'd, but the fair he sees
 All bath'd in tears—" Oh odious, odious trees !" 40
 Ladies, like variegated tulips, show ;
 'Tis to their changes half their charms we owe ;
 Fine by defect, and delicately weak,
 Their happy spots the nice admirer take.
 'Twas thus Calypso once each heart alarm'd, 45
 Aw'd without virtue, without beauty charm'd ;
 Her tongue bewitch'd as oddly as her eyes,
 Less wit than mimic, more a wit than wise ;
 Strange graces still, and stranger flights she had,
 Was just not ugly, and was just not mad ; 50
 Yet ne'er so sure our passion to create,
 As when she touch'd the brink of all we hate.
 Narcissa's nature, tolerably mild,
 To make a wash, would hardly stew a child ;

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 23. *Agrees as ill with Rusa studying Locke,*] This thought is expressed with great humour in the following stanza :

Though Artemisia talks, by fits,
 Of councils, classics, fathers, wits ;
 Reads Malbranche, Boyle, and Locke ;
 Yet in some things, methinks, she fails ;
 'Twere well if she would pare her nails,
 And wear a cleaner smock.—See Vol. i. p. 192.

Has ev'n been prov'd to grant a lover's pray'r, 55
 And paid a tradesman once to make him stare;
 Gave alms at Easter in a Christian trim,
 And made a widow happy for a whim.
 Why then declare good-nature is her scorn,
 When 'tis by that alone she can be borne? 60
 Why pique all mortals, yet affect a name?
 A fool to Pleasure, yet a slave to Fame:
 Now deep in Taylor and the book of Martyrs,
 Now drinking citron with his Grace and Chartres:
 Now conscience chills her, and now passion burns; 65
 And Atheism and Religion take their turns;
 A very Heathen in the carnal part,
 Yet still a sad, good Christian at her heart.

See Sin in state, majestically drunk;
 Proud as a peerefs, prouder as a punk; 70
 Chaste to her husband, frank to all beside,
 A teeming mistress, but a barren bride.
 What then? let blood and body bear the fault,
 Her head's untouch'd, that noble seat of thought:
 Such this day's doctrine—in another fit 75
 She sins with poets through pure love of wit.
 What has not fir'd her bosom or her brain?
 Cæsar and Tall-boy, Charles and Charlema'ne.
 As Helluo, late dictator of the feast,
 The nose of hautgout, and the tip of taste, 80
 Critiqu'd your wine, and analyz'd your meat,
 Yet on plain pudding deign'd at home to eat:
 So Philomedé, lect'ring all mankind
 On the soft passion, and the taste refin'd,
 Th' address, the delicacy—stoops at once, 85
 And makes her hearty meal upon a dunce.

Flavia's a wit, has too much sense to pray;
 To toast our wants and wishes, is her way;

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 77. *What has not fir'd, &c.* in the MS.

In whose mad brain the mix'd ideas roll
 Of Tall-boy's breeches, and of Cæsar's soul.

Nor asks of God, but of her stars to give
 The mighty blessing, " while we live, to live." 90
 Then all for death, that opiate of the soul !
 Lucretia's dagger, Rosamonda's bowl.
 Say, what can cause such impotence of mind ?
 A spark too fickle, or a spouse too kind.
 Wise wretch ! with pleasures too refin'd to please ; 95
 With too much spirit to be e'er at ease ;
 With too much quickness ever to be taught ;
 With too much thinking to have common thought :
 You purchase Pain with all that Joy can give,
 And die of nothing but a rage to live. 100
 Turn then from Wits ; and look on Simo's mate ;
 No ass so meek, no ass so obstinate :
 Or her, that owns her faults but never mends,
 Because she's honest, and the best of friends :
 Or her, whose life the church and scandal share, 105
 For ever in a passion, or a pray'r :
 Or her, who laughs at hell, but (like her Grace)
 Cries, " Ah ! how charming, if there's no such place !"
 Or who in sweet vicissitude appears
 Of mirth and opium, ratafie and tears, 110
 The daily anodyne, and nightly draught,
 To kill those foes to fair ones, Time and Thought,
 Woman and Fool are two hard things to hit ;
 For true no-meaning puzzles more than wit.
 But what are these to great Atossa's mind ? 115
 Scarce once herself, by turns all womankind !
 Who, with herself, or others, from her birth
 Finds all her life one warfare upon earth :
 Shines, in exposing knaves, and painting fools,
 Yet is, whate'er she hates and ridicules. 120
 No thought advances, but her eddy brain
 Whisks it about, and down it goes again.

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 122. in the MS.

Oppress'd with wealth and wit, abundance sad !
 One makes her poor, the other makes her mad.

Full

Full sixty years the world has been her trade,
 The wisest fool much time has ever made.
 From loveless youth to unrespected age, 125
 No passion gratify'd, except her rage.
 So much the fury still out-ran the wit,
 The pleasure miss'd her, and the scandal hit.
 Who breaks with her, provokes Revenge from Hell,
 But he's a bolder man who dares be well. 130
 Her ev'ry turn with violence pursu'd,
 Nor more a storm her hate than gratitude:
 To that each passion turns, or soon or late;
 Love, if it makes her yield, must make her hate:
 Superiors? death! and equals? what a curse! 135
 But an inferior not dependent? worse.
 Offend her, and she knows not to forgive;
 Oblige her, and she'll hate you while you live:
 But die, and she'll adore you—Then the bust
 And temple rise—then fall again to dust. 140
 Last night, her Lord was all that's good and great;
 A knave this morning, and his will a cheat.
 Strange! by the means defeated of the ends,
 By spirit robb'd of pow'r, by warmth of friends,
 By wealth of foll'wers! without one distress 145
 Sick of herself through very selfishness!
 Atossa, curs'd with ev'ry granted pray'r,
 Childless with all her children, wants an heir.
 To heirs unknown descends th' unguarded store,
 Or wanders, heav'n-directed, to the poor. 150

NOTES.

After ver. 148. in the MS.

This Death decides, nor lets the blessing fall
 On any one she hates, but on them all.
 Curs'd chance! this only could afflict her more,
 If any part should wander to the poor.

NOTES.

Ver. 150. *Or wanders, heav'n-directed, &c.*] Alluding and referring to the great principle of his philosophy, which he never loses sight of, and which teaches, that Providence is incessantly turning the evils arising from the follies and vices of men to general good.

Pictures like these, dear Madam, to design,
 Asks no firm hand, and no unerring line;
 Some wand'ring touches, some reflected light,
 Some flying stroke alone can hit 'em right:
 For how should equal colours do the knack?
 Chameleons who can paint in white and black? 155

"Yet Chloe sure was form'd without a spot."—
 Nature in her then err'd not, but forgot.

"With ev'ry pleasing, ev'ry prudent part,
 "Say, what can Chloe want?"—She wants a heart.
 She speaks, behaves, and acts just as she ought; 161

But never, never, reach'd one gen'rous thought.
 Virtue she finds too painful an endeavour,
 Content to dwell in decencies for ever.

So very reasonable, so unmov'd, 165
 As never yet to love, or to be lov'd.

She, while her lover pants upon her breast,
 Can mark the figures on an Indian chest;
 And when she sees her friend in deep despair,
 Observes how much a chintz exceeds mohair. 170

Forbid it, Heav'n, a favour or a debt
 She e'er should cancel—but she may forget.

Safe is your secret still in Chloe's ear;
 But none of Chloe's shall you ever hear.

Of all her dears she never slander'd one, 175
 But cares not if a thousand are undone.

Would Chloe know if you're alive or dead?
 She bids her footman put it in her head.

Chloe is prudent—Would you too be wise?
 Then never break your heart when Chloe dies. 180

One certain portrait may (I grant) be seen,
 Which Heav'n has varnish'd out, and made a *Queen*:

THE SAME FOR EVER! and describ'd by all
 With truth and goodness, as with crown and ball.

Poets heap virtues, painters gems at will, 185
 And show their zeal, and hide their want of skill.

'Tis well—but, artists, who can paint or write,
 To draw the naked is your true delight.

That robe of quality so struts and swells,
 None see what parts of Nature it conceals: 190

Th'

Th' exactest traits of body or of mind,
 We owe to models of an humble kind.
 If QUEENSBERRY to strip there's no compelling;
 'Tis from a handmaid we must take a Helen.
 From peer or bishop 'tis no easy thing 195
 To draw the man who loves his God, or king:
 Alas! I copy (or my draught would fail)
 From honest Mah'met, or plain Parson Hale.
 But grant, in public men sometimes are shown,
 A woman's seen in private life alone: 200
 Our bolder talents in full light display'd;
 Your virtues open fairest in the shade.
 Bred to disguise, in public 'tis you hide;
 There, none distinguish 'twixt your shame or pride,
 Weakness or delicacy; all so nice, 205
 That each may seem a virtue, or a vice.

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 198. in the MS.

Fain I'd in Fulvia spy the tender wife;
 I cannot prove it on her for my life:
 And, for a noble pride, I blush no less,
 Instead of Berenice to think on Bess.
 Thus while immortal Cibber only sings
 (As * and H**y preach) for queens and kings,
 The nymph that ne'er read Milton's mighty line,
 May, if she love, and merit verse, have mine.

NOTES.

Ver. 198. *Mah'met*, servant to the late king, said to be the son of a Turkish Bashaw, whom he took at the siege of Buda, and constantly kept about his person.

Ibid. Dr. *Stephen Hale*, not more estimable for his useful discoveries as a natural philosopher, than for his exemplary life and pastoral charity as a parish priest.

Ver. 199. *But grant, in public, &c.* In the former editions, between this and the foregoing lines, a want of connection might be perceived, occasioned by the omission of certain *examples* and *illustrations* to the maxims laid down; and though some of these have since been found, viz. the characters of *Philomede*, *Atossa*, *Chloe*, and some verses following, others are still wanting; nor can we answer that these are exactly inserted.

Ver. 206. *That each may seem a virtue, or a vice.* For women are taught virtue so artificially, and vice so naturally, that, in the nice exercise of them, they may be easily mistaken for one another. SCRIBL.

In men, we various ruling passions find;
 In women, two almost divide the kind;
 Those, only fix'd, they first or last obey,
 The love of pleasure, and the love of sway. 210

That, Nature gives; and where the lesson taught
 Is but to please, can pleasure seem a fault?
 Experience, this; by Man's oppression curst,
 They seek the second not to lose the first.

Men, some to bus'ness, some to pleasure take; 215
 But ev'ry woman is at heart a rake:
 Men, some to quiet, some to public strife;
 But ev'ry lady would be queen for life.

Yet mark the fate of a whole sex of queens!
 Pow'r all their end, but beauty all the means: 220
 In youth they conquer with so wild a rage,
 As leaves them scarce a subject in their age:
 For foreign glory, foreign joy, they roam;
 No thought of peace or happiness at home.
 But Wisdom's triumph is well-tim'd retreat, 225
 As hard a science to the fair as great!

Beauties, like tyrants, old and friendless grown,
 Yet hate repose, and dread to be alone,
 Worn out in public, weary ev'ry eye,
 Nor leave one sigh behind them when they die. 230

Pleasures the sex, as children birds, pursue,
 Still out of reach, yet never out of view;
 Sure, if they catch, to spoil the toy at most,
 To covet flying, and regret when lost:
 At last, to follies youth could scarce descend, 235
 It grows their age's prudence to pretend;
 Asham'd to own they gave delight before,
 Reduc'd to feign it, when they give no more:
 As hags hold Sabbaths, less for joy than spite,
 So these their merry, miserable night; 240
 Still round and round the ghosts of Beauty glide,
 And haunt the places where their honour died.

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 207. in the first edition,

In sev'ral men we sev'ral passions find;
 In women, two almost divide the kind.

See

See how the world its veterans rewards !
 A youth of frolics, an old age of cards ;
 Fair to no purpose, artful to no end, 245
 Young without lovers, old without a friend ;
 A sop for their passion, but their prize a lot,
 Alive, ridiculous ; and dead, forgot !

Ah ! friend ! to dazzle let the vain design ; 249
 To raise the thought, and touch the heart be thine !
 That charm shall grow, while what fatigues the ring,
 Flaunts and goes down, an unregarded thing ;
 So when the sun's broad beams has tir'd the sight,
 All mild ascends the moon's more sober light,
 Serene in virgin modesty she shines, 255
 And unobserv'd the glaring orb declines.

Oh ! blest with temper, whose unclouded ray
 Can make to-morrow chearful as to-day :
 She, who can love a sister's charms, or hear
 Sighs for a daughter with unwounded ear ; 260
 She who ne'er answers till a husband cools,
 Or, if she rules him, never shews she rules ;
 Charms by accepting, by submitting sways,
 Yet has her humour most, when she obeys ;
 Let fops or fortune fly which way they will ; 265
 Disdains all loss of tickets, or codille ;
 Spleen, vapours, or small-pox, above them all,
 And mistress of herself, though china fall.

And yet, believe me, good as well as ill,
 Woman's at best a contradiction still. 270
 Heav'n, when it strives to polish all it can,
 Its last best work, but forms a softer man ;
 Picks from each sex, to make the fav'rite blest,
 Your love of pleasure, our desire of rest :
 Blends, in exception to all gen'ral rules, 275
 Your taste of follies, with our scorn of fools ;
 Reserve with frankness, art with truth ally'd,
 Courage with softness, modesty with pride ;
 Fix'd principles, with fancy ever new ;
 Shakes all together, and produces—you. 280
 Be this a woman's fame : with this unblest,
 Toasts live a scorn, and queens may die a jest.

This Phœbus promis'd (I forget the year)
 When those blue eyes first open'd in the sphere;
 Ascendant Phœbus watch'd that hour with care, 285
 Averted half your parents' simple pray'r;
 And gave you beauty, but deny'd the pelf
 That buys your sex a tyrant o'er itself.
 The gen'rous god, who wit and gold refines,
 And ripens spirits as he ripens mines, 290
 Kept dross for duchesses, the world shall know it,
 To you gave sense, good-humour, and a poet.

ARGU.

ARGUMENT of EPISTLE III.

Of the Use of RICHES.

That it is known to few, most falling into one of the extremes, Avarice or Profusion, ver. 1, &c. The point discussed, whether the invention of money has been more commodious, or pernicious to mankind, ver. 21, to 77. That riches, either to the avaricious or the prodigal, cannot afford happiness, scarcely necessities, ver. 89, to 158. That Avarice is an absolute frenzy, without an end or purpose, ver. 107, &c. 151. Conjectures about the motives of avaricious men, ver. 113, to 153. That the conduct of men, with respect to riches, can only be accounted for by the ORDER OF PROVIDENCE, which works the general good out of extremes, and brings all to its great end by perpetual revolutions, ver. 159, to 178. How a miser acts upon principles which appear to him reasonable, ver. 177. How a prodigal does the same, ver. 197. The due medium, and true use of riches, ver. 219. The Man of Rags, ver. 25c. The fate of the Profuse and the Covetous, in two examples; both miserable in life and in death, ver. 299, &c. The story of Sir Balaam, ver. 339, to the end.

EPISTLE

EPISTLE III.

TO

ALLEN LORD BATHURST.

P. **W**HO shall decide, when doctors disagree,
 And soundest casuists doubt, like you and me?
 You hold the word, from Jove to Momus giv'n,
 That Man was made the standing jest of Heav'n;
 And gold but sent to keep the fools in play,
 For some to heap, and some to throw away. 5

But I, who think more highly of our kind,
 (And surely Heav'n and I are of a mind),
 Opine, that Nature, as in duty bound,
 Deep hid the shining mischief under ground: 10
 But when, by Man's audacious labour won,
 Flam'd forth this rival to, its fire, the sun;

NOTES.

* First published in the year 1732.

This epistle was written after a violent outcry against our author, on a supposition that he had ridiculed a worthy nobleman merely for his wrong taste. He justified himself upon that article in a letter to the Earl of Burlington, [vol. vi. lett. xxvi. of *Letters to and from several persons*;] at the end of which are these words: "I have learned, that there are some who would rather
 " be wicked than ridiculous; and therefore it may be safer to at-
 " tack vices than follies. I will therefore leave my betters in the
 " quiet possession of their idols, their groves, and their high
 " places, and change my subject from their pride to their mean-
 " ness, from their vanities to their miseries; and as the only
 " certain way to avoid misconstructions, to lessen offence, and
 " not to multiply ill-natured applications, I may probably, in my
 " next, make use of real names instead of fictitious ones."

Ver. 9. *Opine*,] A term sacred to controversy and high debate.

Then

'Then careful Heav'n supply'd two sorts of men ;
To squander these, and those to hide agen.

Like doctors thus, when much dispute has past, 15
We find our tenets just the same at last:
Both fairly owning, riches, in effect,
No grace of Heav'n, or token of th' elect ;
Giv'n to the fool, the mad, the vain, the evil,
To Ward, to Waters, Chartres, and the devil. 20

B. What

NOTES.

VER. 20. JOHN WARD, of Hackney, Esq; member of Parliament, being prosecuted by the Duchess of Buckingham, and convicted of forgery, was first expelled the House, and then stood on the pillory on the 17th of March 1727. He was suspected of joining in a conveyance with Sir John Blunt, to secrete fifty thousand pounds of that Director's estate, forfeited to the South Sea Company by act of Parliament. The Company recovered the fifty thousand pounds against Ward; but he set up prior conveyances of his real estate to his brother and son, and concealed all his personal, which was computed to be one hundred and fifty thousand pounds. These conveyances being also set aside by a bill in Chancery, Ward was imprisoned, and hazarded the forfeiture of his life, by not giving in his effects till the last day, which was that of his examination. During his confinement, his amusement was to give poison to dogs and cats, and see them expire by slower or quicker torments. To sum up the *worth* of this gentleman, at the several æras of his life: At his standing in the pillory he was *worth above two hundred thousand pounds*; at his commitment to prison, he was *worth one hundred and fifty thousand*; but has been since so far diminished in his reputation, as to 'be thought a *worse* man by *fifty or sixty thousand*.

FR. CHARTRES was a man infamous for all manner of vices. When he was an ensign in the army, he was drummed out of the regiment for a cheat; he was next banished Brussels, and drummed out of Ghent on the same account. After a hundred tricks at the gaming tables, he took to lending of money at exorbitant interest, and on great penalties, accumulating premium, interest, and capital into a new capital, and seizing to a minute when the payments became due. In a word, by a constant attention to the vices, wants, and follies of mankind, he acquired an immense fortune. His house was a perpetual bawdy-house. He was twice condemned for rapes, and pardoned; but the last time not without imprisonment in Newgate, and large confiscations. He died in Scotland in 1731, aged 62. The populace at his funeral raised a great riot, almost tore the body out of the coffin, and cast dead dogs, &c. into the grave along with it.

B. What Nature wants, commodious gold bestows;
'Tis thus we eat the bread another sows.

P. But how unequal it bestows, observe;

'Tis thus we riot, while, who sow it, starve:

What

NOTES.

The following epitaph contains his character, very justly drawn by Dr. Arbuthnot:

HERE continueth to rot
The body of FRANCIS CHARTRES;
Who, with an INFLEXIBLE CONSTANCY,
And INIMITABLE UNIFORMITY of life,
PERSISTED

In spite of AGE and INFIRMITIES,
In the practice of EVERY HUMAN VICE;
Excepting PRODIGALITY and HYPOCRISY:
His insatiable AVARICE exempted him from the first,
His matchless IMPUDENCE from the second.

Nor was he more singular
In the undeviating *Pravity* of his *Manners*.
Than successful

In accumulating WEALTH:
For, without TRADE or PROFESSION,
Without TRUST of PUBLIC MONEY,
And without BRIBE-WORTHY Service,
He acquired, or more properly created,
A MINISTERIAL ESTATE.

He was the only person of his time,
Who could CHEAT without the mask of HONESTY,
Retain his primeval MEANNESS

When possessed of TEN THOUSAND a-year;
And having daily deserved the GIBNET for what he *did*,
Was at last condemned to it for what he *could not do*.

O indignant Reader!
Think not this life useless to mankind!

PROVIDENCE connived at his execrable designs,
To give to after-ages

A conspicuous PROOF and EXAMPLE,
Of how small estimation is EXORBITANT WEALTH

In the sight of GOD,
By his bestowing it on the most UNWORTHY of ALL
MORTALS.

This gentleman was worth seven thousand pounds a-year estate in land, and about one hundred thousand in money.

Mr. WATERS, the third of these worthies, was a man no way resembling the former in his military, but extremely so in his civil capacity; his great fortune having been raised by the like di-

What Nature wants, (a phrase I much distrust), 25
 Extends to luxury, extends to lust :
 Useful, I grant, it serves what life requires ;
 But, dreadful, too, the dark assassin hires.
B. Trade it may help, society extend ;
P. But lures the pirate, and corrupts the friend. 30
B. It raises armies in a nation's aid ;
P. But bribes the senate, and the land's betray'd.
 In vain may heroes fight, and patriots rave ;
 If secret gold sap on from knave to knave.
 Once, we confess, beneath the patriots cloak, 35
 From the crack'd bag the dropping guinea spoke,
 And jingling down the back-stairs, told the crew,
 " Old Cato is as great a rogue as you."
 Blest paper-credit ! last and best supply !
 That lends Corruption lighter wings to fly ! 40
 Gold imp'd by thee, can compass hardest things,
 Can pocket states, can fetch or carry kings ;
 A single leaf shall waft an army o'er,
 Or ship off senates to a distant shore ;
 A leaf, like Sibyl's, scatter to and fro 45
 Our fates and fortunes, as the winds shall blow :

NOTES.

ligent attendance on the necessities of others. But this gentleman's history must be deferred till his death, when his *worth* may be known more certainly.

Ver. 35.—*beneath the patriot's cloak* ;] This is a true story, which happened in the reign of William III. to an unsuspected old patriot, who coming out at the back-door from having been closetted by the king, where he had received a large bag of guineas, the bursting of the bag discovered his business there.

Ver. 42.—*fetch or carry kings* ;] In our author's time, many princes had been sent about the world, and great changes of kings projected in Europe. The partition treaty had disposed of Spain ; France had set up a king for England, who was sent to Scotland, and back again ; King Stanislaus was sent to Poland, and back again ; the Duke of Anjou was sent to Spain, and Don Carlos to Italy.

Ver. 44. *Or ship off senates to some distant shore* ;] Alludes to several ministers, counsellors, and patriots, banished in our times to Siberia, and to that MORE GLORIOUS FATE of the PARLIAMENT OF PARIS, banished to Pontoise in the year 1720.

Pregnant

Pregnant with thousands flits the scrape unseen,
And silent sells a king, or buys a queen.

Oh! that such bulky bribes as all might see,
Still, as of old, encumber'd villainy! 50
Could France or Rome divert our brave designs,
With all their brandies or with all their wines?
What could they more than knights and squires con-
found,

Or water all the Quorum ten miles round?
A statesman's slumbers how this speech would spoil!
"Sir, Spain has sent a thousand jars of oil; 56
"Huge bales of British cloth blockade the door;
"A hundred oxen at your levee rear."

Poor Avarice one torment more would find;
Nor could Profusion squander all in kind. 60
Astride his cheese Sir Morgan might we meet;
And Worldly crying coals from street to street,
Whom with a wig so wild, and mien so maz'd,
Pity mistakes for some poor tradesman craz'd.
Had Colepepper's whole wealth been hops and hogs,
Could he himself have sent it to the dogs? 66
His Grace will game: to White's a bull be led,
With spurning heels, and with a butting head:

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 50. in the MS.

To break a trust were Peter brib'd with wine,
Peter! 'twould pose as wise a head as thine.

NOTES.

Ver. 63. Some misers of great wealth, proprietors of the coal-mines, had entered at this time into an association to keep up coals to an extravagant price, whereby the poor were reduced almost to starve; till one of them taking the advantage of underselling the rest, defeated the design. One of these misers was worth ten thousand, another seven thousand a-year.

Ver. 65. *Colepepper*] Sir WILLIAM COLEPEPPER, Baronet; a person of an ancient family, and ample fortune, without one other quality of a gentleman; who, after ruining himself at the gaming table, passed the rest of his days in sitting there to see the ruin of others; preferring to subsist upon borrowing and begging, rather than to enter into any reputable method of life, and refusing a post in the army which was offered him.

To

To White's be carry'd, as to ancient games,
 Fair courfers, vases, and alluring dames. 70
 Shall then Uxorio, if the stakes he sweep,
 Bear home six whores, and make his lady weep?
 Or soft Adonis, so perfum'd and fine,
 Drive to St. James's a whole herd of swine?
 Oh filthy check on all industrious skill, 75
 To spoil the nation's last great trade, Quadrille!
 Since then, my Lord, on such a world we fall,
 What say you? *B.* Say? Why take it, gold and all.
P. What riches give us, let us then inquire:
 Meat, fire, and clothes. *B.* What more? *P.* Meat,
 clothes, and fire. 80
 Is this too little? would you more than live?
 Alas! 'tis more than Turner finds they give.
 Alas! 'tis more than (all his visions past)
 Unhappy Wharton, waking, found at last!
 What can they give? to dying Hopkins, heirs? 85
 To Chartres, vigour? Japhet, nose and ears?

Can

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 77. *Since then, &c.*] in the former editions,
 Well then, since with the world we stand or fall,
 Come take it as we find it, gold and all.

NOTES.

Ver. 82. *Turner*] One, who, being possessed of three hundred thousand pounds, laid down his coach, because interest was reduced from five to four *per cent.* and then put seventy thousand into the charitable corporation for better interest; which sum having lost, he took it so much to heart, that he kept his chamber ever after. It is thought he would not have outlived it, but that he was heir to another considerable estate, which he daily expected, and that by this course of life he saved both clothes and all other expences.

Ver. 84. *Unhappy Wharton,*] A nobleman of great qualities, but as unfortunate in the application of them as if they had been vices and follies. See his character in the first epistle, ver. 177, to 208.

Ver. 85. *Hopkins,*] A citizen, whose rapacity obtained him the name of *Vulture Hopkins*. He lived worthless, but died worth three hundred thousand pounds, which he would give to no person living, but left it so as not to be inherited till after the second generation. His counsel representing to him how many years it must be before this could take effect, and that his money could only

Can they in gems bid pallid Hippias glow,
 In Fulvia's buckle ease the throbs below?
 Or heal, old Narses, thy obscener ail,
 With all th' embroid'ry plaister'd at thy tail? 90
 They might (were Harpax not too wise to spend)
 Give Harpax self the blessing of a friend;
 Or find some doctor that would save the life
 Of wretched Shylock, spite of Shylock's wife.
 But thousands die, without or this or that, 95
 Die, and endow a college, or a cat.
 To some, indeed, Heav'n grants the happier fate,
 T' enrich a bastard, or a son they hate.

Perhaps you think the poor might have their part:
 Bond damns the poor, and hates them from his heart:
 The

NOTES.

lie at interest all that time; he expressed great joy thereat, and said, "They would then be as long in spending, as he had been in getting it." But the Chancery afterwards set aside the will, and gave it to the heir at law.

Ver. 86. *Japhet, nose and ears?*] JAPHET CROOK, alias Sir Peter Stranger, was punished with the loss of those parts, for having forged a conveyance of an estate to himself, upon which he took up several thousand pounds. He was at the same time sued in Chancery for having fraudulently obtained a will, by which he possessed another considerable estate, in wrong of the brother of the deceased. By these means he was worth a great sum; which (in reward for the small loss of his ears) he enjoyed in prison till his death, and quietly left to his executor.

Ver. 96. *Die, and endow a college, or a cat.*] A famous Duchess of Richmond, in her last will, left considerable legacies and annuities to her cats.

Ver. 100. *Bond damns the poor, &c.*] This epistle was written in the year 1730, when a corporation was established to lend money to the poor upon pledges, by the name of the *Charitable Corporation*. It was under the direction of the Rt. Hon. Sir R. S. Sir A. G. Mr. Dennis Bond, Mr. Boroughs, &c. But the whole was turned only to an iniquitous method of enriching particular people, to the ruin of such numbers, that it became a Parliamentary concern to endeavour the relief of those unhappy sufferers, and three of the managers, who were members of the House, were expelled. By the report of the committee appointed to inquire into that iniquitous affair, it appears, that when it was objected to the intended removal of the office, that the poor, for whose use it was erected, would be hurt by it, Bond, one of the

The grave Sir Gilbert holds it for a rule,
That ev'ry man in want is knave or fool :

" God cannot love" (says Blunt with tearless eyes)

" The wretch he starves,"—and piously denies :

But the good Bishop, with a meeker air,
Admits, and leaves them, Providence's care. 105

Yet, to be just to these poor men of pelf,
Each does but hate his neighbour as himself :

Damn'd to the mines, an equal fate betides
The slave that digs it, and the slave that hides. 110

B. Who suffer thus, mere charity should own,
Must act on motives pow'rful, though unknown.

P. Some war, some plague, or famine they foresee,
Some revelation hid from you and me.

Why Shylock wants a meal, the cause is found, 115
He thinks a loaf will rise to fifty pound.

What made directors cheat in South-sea year ?

To live on ven'son when it sold so dear.

Ask you why Phryne the whole auction buys ?

Phryne foresees a general excise : 120

Why she and Sappho raise that monstrous sum ?

Alas ! they fear a man will cost a plum.

Wife Peter sees the world's respect for gold,
And therefore hopes this nation may be sold :

NOTES.

directors, replied, *Damn the poor*. That " God hates the poor," and, " That every man in want is knave or fool," &c. were the genuine apothegms of some of the persons here mentioned.

Ver. 118. *To live on ven'son*] In the extravagance and luxury of the South-sea year, the price of a haunch of venison was from three to five pounds.

Ver. 120.—*general excise* :] Many people, about the year 1733, had a conceit that such a thing was intended, of which it is not improbable this lady might have some intimation.

Ver. 123. *Wife Peter*] PETER WALTER, a person not only eminent in the wisdom of his profession, as a dexterous attorney, but allowed to be a good, if not a safe, conveyancer; extremely respected by the nobility of this land, though free from all manner of luxury and ostentation. His wealth was never seen, and his bounty never heard of, except to his own son, for whom he procured an employment of considerable profit, of which he gave him as much as was necessary. Therefore the taxing this gentleman with any ambition, is certainly a great wrong to him.

Glorious ambition! Peter, swell thy store, 125
And be what Rome's great Didius was before.

The crown of Poland, venal twice an age,
To just three millions stinted modest Gage.
But nobler scenes Maria's dreams unfold,
Hereditary realms, and worlds of gold. 130
Congenial souls! whose life one av'rice joins,
And one fate buries in th' Asturian mines.

Much injur'd Blunt! why bears he Britain's hate?
A wizzard told him in these words our fate:

" At length Corruption, like a gen'ral flood, 135
" (So long by watchful ministers withstood),
" Shall deluge all; and Av'rice creeping on,
" Spread like a low-borne mist, and blot the sun;
" Statesman and patriot ply alike the stocks,
" Peerefs and butler share alike the box, 140
" And Judges job, and Bishops bite the town,
" And mighty Dukes pack cards for half a crown.

NOTES.

Ver. 126. *Rome's great Didius*] A Roman lawyer, so rich as to purchase the empire when it was set to sale upon the death of Pertinax.

Ver. 127. *The crown of Poland, &c.*] The two persons here mentioned were of quality, each of whom in the Mississippi despised to realize above *three hundred thousand pounds*; the gentleman, with a view to the purchase of the crown of Poland; the lady, on a vision of the like royal nature. They since retired into Spain, where they are still in search of gold in the mines of the Asturias.

Ver. 133. *Much injur'd Blunt*!] Sir JOHN BLUNT, originally a scrivener, was one of the first projectors of the South-sea company, and afterwards one of the directors and chief managers of the famous scheme in 1720. He was also one of those who suffered most severely by the bill of pains and penalties on the said directors. He was a dissenter, of a most religious deportment, and professed to be a great believer. Whether he did really credit the prophecy here mentioned, is not certain; but it was constantly in this very style he declaimed against the corruption and luxury of the age, the partiality of parliaments, and the misery of party-spirit. He was particularly eloquent against *avarice* in great and noble persons, of which he had indeed lived to see many miserable examples. He died in the year 1732.

" See

" See Britain sunk in Lucre's sordid charms,
" And France reveng'd of ANNE's and EDWARD's
" arms!"

'Twas no court-badge, great scriv'ner! fir'd thy brain,
Nor lordly luxury, nor city-gain: 146

No, 'twas thy righteous end, aham'd to see
Senates degen'rate, patriots disagree,
And nobly wishing party-rage to cease,
To buy both sides, and give thy country peace. 150

" All this is madness," cries a sober sage:
But who, my friend, has reason in his rage?

" The ruling passion, be it what it will,

" The ruling passion conquers reason still."

Less mad the wildest whimsey we can frame, 155

Than ev'n that passion, if it has no aim;

For though such motives folly you may call,

The folly's greater to have none at all.

Hear then the truth: "'Tis Heav'n each passion

" sends,

" And diff'rent men directs to diff'rent ends. 160

" Extremes in Nature equal good produce,

" Extremes in Man concur to gen'ral use."

Ask we what makes one keep, and one bestow?

That Pow'r which bids the ocean ebb and flow,

Bids seed-time, harvest; equal course maintain, 165

Through reconcil'd extremes of drought and rain;

Builds life on death, on change duration founds,

And gives th' eternal wheels to know their rounds.

Riches, like insects, when conceal'd they lie,

Wait but for wings, and in their season fly. 170

Who sees pale Mammon pine amidst his store,

Sees but a backward steward for the poor;

This year a reservoir, to keep and spare;

The next, a fountain, spouting through his heir,

In lavish streams to quench a country's thirst, 175

And men and dogs shall drink them till they burst.

Old Cotta sham'd his fortune and his birth,

Yet was not Cotta void of wit or worth:

What though (the use of barb'rous spits forgot)

His kitchen vy'd in coolness with his grot? 180

His court with nettles, moats with cresses stor'd,
 With soups unbought, and sallads bless'd his board?
 If Cotta liv'd on pulse, it was no more
 Than bramins, saints, and fages did before;
 To cram the rich was prodigal expence, 185
 And who would take the poor from Providence?
 Like some lone Chartreux stands the good old hall,
 Silence without, and fasts within the wall;
 No rafter'd roofs with dance and tabor sound,
 No noon-tide bell invites the country round: 190
 Tenants with sighs the smokeless tow'rs survey,
 And turn th' unwilling steeds another way:
 Benighted wanderers, the forest o'er,
 Curse the fav'd candle, and unop'ning door;
 While the gaunt mastiff growling at the gate, 195
 Affrights the beggar whom he longs to eat.
 Not so his son; he mark'd this oversight,
 And then mistook reverse of wrong for right.
 (For what to shun, will no great knowledge need;
 But what to follow, is a task indeed). 200
 Yet sure, of qualities deserving praise,
 More go to ruin fortunes, than to raise.
 What slaughter'd hecatombs, what floods of wine,
 Fill the capacious 'squire, and deep divine!
 Yet no mean motive this profusion draws: 205
 His oxen perish in his country's cause;
 'Tis GEORGE and LIBERTY that crowns the cup,
 And zeal for that great house which eats him up:
 The woods recede around the naked seat,
 The sylvans groan—no matter—for the fleet: 210
 Next goes his wool—to clothe our valiant bands,
 Last, for his country's love, he sells his lands.

IMITATIONS.

Ver. 132. *With soups unbought,]*

——dapibus mensas onerabat inemptis.

VIRE.

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 200. The following lines were found in the MS.

Yet sure, of qualities deserving praise,

More go to ruin fortunes, than to raise.

To

To town he comes, completes the nation's hope,
 And heads the bold train-bands, and burns a Pope.
 And shall not Britain now reward his toils; 215
 Britain, that pays her patriots with her spoils?
 In vain at court the bankrupt pleads his cause,
 His thankless country leaves him to her laws.

The sense to value riches, with the art
 T' enjoy them, and the virtue to impart, 220
 Not meanly, nor ambitiously pursu'd,
 Not sunk by sloth, nor rais'd by servitude;
 To balance fortune by a just expence;
 Join with economy, magnificence;
 With splendour, charity; with plenty, health; 225
 Oh teach us, BATHURST! yet unspoil'd by wealth!
 That secret rare, between th' extremes to move
 Of mad Good-nature, and of mean Self-love.

B. To worth or want, well weigh'd, be bounty giv'n,
 And ease, or emulate, the care of Heav'n; 230
 (Whose measure full o'erflows on human race),
 Mend Fortune's fault, and justify her grace.
 Wealth in the gross is death, but life diffus'd;
 As poison heals, in just proportion us'd:
 In heaps, like ambergris, a stink it lies, 235
 But well dispers'd, is incense to the skies.

P. Who starves by nobles, or with nobles eats?
 The wretch that trusts them, and the rogue that cheats.
 Is there a lord who knows a chearful noon
 Without a fiddler, flatt'rer, or buffoon? 240

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 218. in the MS.

Where one lean herring furnish'd Cotta's board,
 And nettles grew fit porridge for their lord;
 Where mad good-nature, bounty misapply'd,
 In lavish Curio blaz'd a while and died;
 There Providence once more shall shift the scene,
 And shewing H—y, teach the golden mean.

After ver. 226. in the MS.

That secret rare, with affluence hardly join'd,
 Which W—n lost, yet B—y ne'er could find;
 Still miss'd by Vice, and scarce by Virtue hit,
 By G——'s goodness, or by S——'s wit.

Whose

Whose table wit, or modest merit, share,
 Unelbow'd by a gamester, pimp, or play'r?
 Who copies yours, or OXFORD's better part,
 To ease th' oppress'd, and raise the sinking heart?
 Where'er he shines, oh Fortune, gild the scene, 245
 And angels guard him in the golden mean!
 There, English Bounty yet a while may stand,
 And Honour linger ere it leaves the land.

But all our praises why should lords ingross?
 Rise, honest Muse! and sing the MAN of ROSS: 250
 Pleas'd Vaga echoes through her winding bounds,
 And rapid Severn hoarse applause-returns.
 Who hung with woods yon mountain's sultry brow?
 From the dry rock who bade the waters flow?
 Not to the skies in useless columns tost, 255
 Or in proud falls magnificently lost;
 But clear and artless, pouring through the plain
 Health to the sick, and solace to the swain?
 Whose causeway parts the vale with shadow rows?
 Whose seats the weary traveller repose? 260
 Who taught that heav'n-directed spire to rise?
 "The MAN of ROSS," each lisping babe replies.
 Behold the market-place with poor o'erspread!
 The MAN of ROSS divides the weekly bread:

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 250. in the MS.

Trace humble worth beyond Sabrina's shore;
 Who sings not him, oh may he sing no more!

NOTES.

VER. 243.—OXFORD's *better part*,] Edward Harley, Earl of Oxford; the son of Robert, created Earl of Oxford, and Earl Mortimer by Q. Anne. This nobleman died regretted by all men of letters, great numbers of whom had experienced his benefits. He left behind him one of the most noble libraries in Europe.

VER. 250. *The MAN of ROSS*:] The person here celebrated, who with a small estate actually performed all these good works, and whose true name was almost lost, (partly by the title of *the Man of Ross*, given him by way of eminence, and partly by being buried without so much as an inscription), was called *Mr. John Kyrle*. He died in the year 1724, aged 90, and lies interred in the chancel of the church of Ross in Herefordshire.

He

He feeds yon alms-house, neat, but void of state, 265
 Where age and want sit smiling at the gate :
 Him portion'd maids, apprentic'd orphans blest,
 The young who labour, and the old who rest.
 Is any sick ? the MAN of ROSS relieves,
 Prescribes, attends, the med'cine makes, and gives.
 Is there a variance ? enter but his door, 271
 Balk'd are the courts, and contest is no more.
 Despairing quacks with curses fled the place,
 And vile attornies, now an useless race.

B. Thrice happy man ! enabled to pursue 275
 What all so wish, but want the pow'r to do !
 Oh say, what sums that gen'rous hand supply ?
 What mines, to swell that boundless charity ?

P. Of debts and taxes, wife and children clear,
 This man possess'd—five hundred pounds a-year. 280
 Blush, Grandeur, blush ! proud courts, withdraw your
 blaze !

Ye little stars ! hide your diminish'd rays.
 B. And what ? no monument, inscription, stone ?
 His race, his form, his name almost unknown ?

P. Who builds a church to God, and not to Fame,
 Will never mark the marble with his name. 286
 Go, search it there, where to be born and die,
 Of rich and poor makes all the history ;
 Enough, that Virtue fill'd the space between ;
 Prov'd, by the ends of being, to have been. 290
 When Hopkins dies, a thousand lights attend
 The wretch, who living sav'd a candle's end :

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 287. thus in the MS.

The register inrols him with his poor,
 Tells he was born and died, and tells no more.
 Just as he ought, he fill'd the space between ;
 Then stole to rest, unheeded and unseen.

NOTES.

Ver. 281. *Blush, Grandeur, blush ! proud courts, withdraw your blaze ! &c.* In this sublime apostrophe, they are not bid to *blush* ; because *outripped* in virtue, for no such contention is supposed ; but for being *outshined* in their own proper pretensions to splendour and magnificence. SCRIB.

Ver. 287. *Go, search it there,*] The parish-register.

Should'ring

Should'ring God's altar a vile image stands;
 Belies his features, nay extends his hands;
 That live-long wig which Gorgon's self might own,
 Eternal buckle takes in Parian stone. 296
 Behold what blessings Wealth to life can lend!
 And see, what comfort it affords our end!

In the worst inn's worst room, with mat half-hung,
 The floors of plaster, and the walls of dung, 300
 On once a flock-bed, but repair'd with straw,
 With tape-ty'd curtains, never meant to draw,
 The George and Garter dangling from that bed
 Where tawdry yellow strove with dirty red,
 Great Villiers lies—Alas! how chang'd from him,
 That life of pleasure, and that soul of whim! 306
 Gallant and gay, in Cliveden's proud alcove,
 The bow'r of wanton Shrewsbury and love;
 Or just as gay, at council, in a ring
 Of mimic'd statesmen, and their merry king. 310
 No wit to flatter, left of all his store!
 No fool to laugh at, which he valu'd more.
 There victor of his health, of fortune, friends,
 And fame, this lord of useless thousands ends.

His Grace's fate sage Cutler could foresee, 315
 And well (he thought) advis'd him, "Live like me."

NOTES.

Ver. 296. *Eternal buckle takes in Parian stone.*] The poet ridicules the wretched taste of carving large periwigs on bustos, of which there are several vile examples in the tombs at Westminster, and elsewhere.

Ver. 305. *Great Villiers lies—*] This Lord, yet more famous for vices than his misfortunes, having been possessed of about 50,000 l. a-year, and passed through many of the highest posts in the kingdom, died in the year 1687, in a remote inn in Yorkshire, reduced to the utmost misery.

Ver. 307. *Cliveden*] A delightful palace, on the banks of the Thames, built by the Duke of Buckingham.

Ver. 308. *Shrewsbury*] The Countess of Shrewsbury, a woman abandoned to gallantries. The Earl her husband was killed by the Duke of Buckingham in a duel; and it has been said, that during the combat she held the Duke's horses in the habit of a page.

As well his Grace reply'd, " Like you, Sir John ?
 " That I can do, when all I have is gone."
 Resolve me, Reason, which of these is worse,
 Want with a full, or with an empty purse? 320
 Thy life more wretched, Cutler, was confess'd ;
 Arise, and tell me, was thy death more blest'd ?
 Cutler saw tenants break, and houses fall,
 For very want ; he could not build a wall.
 His only daughter in a stranger's pow'r, 325
 For very want ; he could not pay a dow'r.
 A few grey hairs his rev'rend temples crown'd,
 'Twas very want that sold them for two pound.
 What ev'n deny'd a cordial at his end,
 Banish'd the doctor, and expell'd the friend ? 330
 What but a want, which you perhaps think mad,
 Yet numbers feel, the want of what he had !
 Cutler and Brutus, dying, both exclaim,
 " Virtue ! and wealth ! what are ye but a name !"
 Say, for such worth are other worlds prepar'd ? 335
 Or are they both, in this, their own reward ?
 A knotty point ! to which we now proceed.
 But you are tir'd—I'll tell a tale—*B.* Agreed.
P. Where London's column, pointing at the skies
 Like a tall bully, lifts the head, and lies ; 340

NOTES.

Ver. 322.—*Cutler—Arise, and tell me, &c.*] This is to be understood as a *solemn evocation* of the *shade* of this illustrious Knight, in the manner of the ancients ; who used to call up their departed heroes by two things they principally *loved* and *detested*, as the most potent of all charms. Hence this sage is conjured by the powerful mention of a *full*, and of an *empty purse*. SCRIB.

Ver. 339. *Where London's column,*] The monument, built in memory of the fire of London, with an inscription importing that city to have been burnt by the Papists.

Ver. 340: *Like a tall bully lifts the head, and lies ;*] It were to be wished, the *city monument* had been compared to something of more dignity ; as to the *court-champion* ; when, like him, it only spoke the sense of the government. SCRIB.

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 337. in the former editions,

That knotty point, my Lord, shall I discuss,
 Or tell a tale ?—A tale.—It follows thus.

'There

There dwelt a citizen of sober fame,
 A plain good man, and Balaam was his name ;
 Religious, punctual, frugal, and so forth ;
 His word would pass for more than he was worth :
 One solid dish his week-day meal affords, 345
 An added pudding solemniz'd the Lord's :
 Constant at church and 'change ; his gains were sure,
 His giving rare, save farthings to the poor.

The dev'l was piqu'd such saintship to behold,
 And long'd to tempt him, like good Job of old : 350
 But Satan now is wiser than of yore,
 And tempts by making rich, not making poor.
 Rous'd by the Prince of Air, the whirlwinds sweep
 The surge, and plunge his father in the deep ;
 Then full against his Cornish lands they roar, 355
 And two rich shipwrecks bless the lucky shore.

Sir Balaam now, he lives like other folks,
 He takes his chirping pint, and cracks his jokes :
 "Live like yourself," was soon my Lady's word ;
 And lo ! two puddings smok'd upon the board. 360

Asleep and naked as an Indian lay,
 An honest factor stole a gem away :
 He pledg'd it to the Knight ; the Knight had wit,
 So kept the diamond, and the rogue was bit.
 Some scruple rose ; but thus he eas'd his thought ? 365
 "I'll now give sixpence where I gave a groat ;
 "Where once I went to church, I'll now go twice—
 "And am so clear too of all other vice."

The tempter saw his time ; the work he ply'd ;
 Stocks and subscriptions pour on ev'ry side, 370
 Till all the demon makes his full descent
 In one abundant show'r of *cent. per cent.*

NOTES.

Ver. 355. *Cornish*] The author has placed the scene of these shipwrecks in Cornwall, not only from their frequency on that coast, but from the inhumanity of the inhabitants to those to whom that misfortune arrives. When a ship happens to be stranded there, they have been known to bore holes in it, to prevent its getting off ; to plunder, and sometimes even to massacre the people. Nor has the Parliament of England been yet able wholly to suppress these barbarities.

Sinks

Sinks deep within him, and possesses whole,
Then dubs director, and secures his soul.

Behold Sir Balaam now a man of spirit, 375
Ascribes his gettings to his parts and merit:

What late he call'd a blessing, now was wit,
And God's good Providence, a lucky hit.

Things change their titles, as our manners turn:
His counting-house employ'd the Sunday-morn: 380

Seldom at church, ('twas such a busy life),
But duly sent his family and wife.

There (so the dev'l ordain'd) one Christmas-tide
My good old Lady catch'd a cold, and died.

A nymph of quality admires our knight; 385
He marries, bows at court, and grows polite:

Leaves the dull cits, and joins (to please the fair)
The well-bred cuckolds in St. James's air:

First, for his son a gay commission buys,
Who drinks, whores, fights, and in a duel dies: 390

His daughter flaunts a Viscount's tawdry wife;
She bears a coronet and p-x for life.

In Britain's senate he a seat obtains,

And one more pensioner St. Stephen gains.

My Lady falls to play; so bad her chance, 395

He must repair it; takes a bribe from France;

The House impeach him; Coningsby harangues;

The court forsake him, and Sir Balaam hangs.

Wife, son, and daughter, Satan! are thy own,

His wealth, yet dearer, forfeit to the crown: 400

The devil and the king divide the prize,

And sad Sir Balaam curses God and dies.

IMITATIONS.

Ver. 394. *And one more pensioner St. Stephen gains.*]

—atque unum civem donare Sibylla.

Juv.

 ARGUMENT OF EPISTLE IV.

Of the Use of RICHES.

The vanity of expence in people of wealth and quality, the abuse of the word Taste, ver. 13. That the first principle and foundation in this, as in every thing else, is Good Sense, ver. 39. The chief proof of it is to follow Nature, even in works of mere luxury and elegance. Instanced in Architecture and Gardening, where all must be adapted to the Genius and Use of the Place, and the beauties not forced into it, but resulting from it, ver. 47. How men are disappointed in their most expensive undertakings, for want of this true foundation, without which nothing can please long, if at all: and the best Examples and Rules will be but perverted into something burdensome or ridiculous, ver. 65, &c. to 98. A description of the false Taste of Magnificence; the first grand error of which is to imagine that Greatness consists in the Size and Dimension, instead of the Proportion and Harmony of the whole, ver. 99; and the second, either in joining together Parts incoherent, or too minutely resembling, or in the Repetition of the same too frequently, ver. 105, &c. A word or two of false taste in Books, in Music, in Painting, even in Preaching and Prayer, and lastly in Entertainments, ver. 133, &c. Yet PROVIDENCE is justified in giving wealth to be squandered in this manner, since it is dispersed to the poor and laborious part of mankind, ver. 169. [recurring to what is laid down in the Essay on Man, Epist. ii. and in the epistle preceding this, ver. 159, &c.] What are the proper Objects of Magnificence, and a proper field for the expence of Great Britain, ver. 177, &c. and finally the great and public works which become a Prince, ver. 191, to the end.

EPISTLE

E P I S T L E IV*.

T O

RICHARD BOYLE, Earl of BURLINGTON.

'T IS strange, the miser should his cares employ
 To gain those riches he can ne'er enjoy :
 Is it less strange, the prodigal should waste,
 His wealth, to purchase what he ne'er can taste ?
 Not for himself he sees, or hears, or eats ; 5
 Artists must chuse his pictures, music, meats :
 He buys for Topham, drawings and designs ;
 For Pembroke, statues, dirty gods, and coins ;
 Rare monkish manuscripts for Hearne alone,
 And books for Mead, and butterflies for Sloane. 10
 Think we all these are for himself ? no more
 Than his fine wife, alas ! or finer whore.

NOTES.

* First printed in the year 1732.

Ver. 7. *Topham*] A gentleman famous for a judicious collection of drawings.

Ver. 8. *For Pembroke, statues, dirty gods, and coins ;*] The author speaks here, not as a philosopher or divine, but as a *connoisseur* and antiquary. Consequently the *dirty* attribute here assigned these gods of old renown, is not in disparagement of their worth, but in high commendation of their genuine pretensions.

Ver. 10. *And books for Mead, and butterflies for Sloane.*] Two eminent physicians; the one had an excellent library, the other the finest collection in Europe of natural curiosities; both men of great learning and humanity.

Ver. 12. *Than his fine wife, alas ! or finer whore.*] By the author's manner of putting together these two different utensils of *false magnificence*, it appears, that, properly speaking, neither the *wife* nor the *whore* is the real object of *modern taste*, but the *finery* only : and whoever wears it, whether the wife or the whore, it matters not ; any further than that the *latter* is thought to deserve it best, as appears from her having most of it ; and so indeed becomes, by accident, the more fashionable thing of the two. SCRIB.

For what has Virro painted, built, and planted?
 Only to shew, how many tastes he wanted.
 What brought Sir Visto's ill-got wealth to waste? 15
 Some demon whisper'd, "Visto! have a taste."
 Heav'n visits with a taste the wealthy fool,
 And needs no rod but Ripley with a rule.
 See! sportive Fate, to punish aukward Pride,
 Bids Bubo build, and sends him such a guide: 20
 A standing sermon, at each year's expence,
 That never coxcomb reach'd magnificence!

You show us, Rome was glorious, not profuse,
 And pompous buildings-once were things of use.
 Yet shall (my Lord) your just, your noble rules, 25
 Fill half the land with imitating fools;
 Who random drawings from your sheets shall take,
 And of one beauty many blunders make;
 Load some vain church with old theatric state,
 Turn arcs of triumph to a garden gate; 30
 Reverse your ornaments, and hang them all
 On some patch'd dog-hole ek'd with ends of wall;
 Then clap four slices of pilaster on't,
 That, lac'd with bits of rustic, makes a front:
 Shall call the wind through long arcades to roar, 35
 Proud to catch cold at a Venetian door;
 Conscious they act a true Palladian part,
 And if they starve, they starve by rules of art.

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 22. in the MS.

Must bishops, lawyers, statesmen, have the skill
 To build, to plant, judge paintings, what you will?
 Then why not Kent as well our treaties draw,
 Bridgeman explain the gospel, Gibbs the law?

NOTES.

Ver. 18. *Ripley*] This man was a carpenter, employed by a first minister, who raised him to an architect, without any genius in the art; and after some wretched proofs of his insufficiency in public buildings, made him comptroller of the Board of Works.

Ver. 23. The Earl of Burlington was then publishing the designs of Inigo Jones and the antiquities of Rome by Palladio,

Oft have you hinted to your brother peer,
A certain truth, which many buy too dear; 40
Something there is more needful than expence,
And something previous ev'n to Taste—'tis Sense:
Good Sense, which only is the gift of Heav'n,
And though no science, fairly worth the seven:
A light, which in yourself you must perceive; 45
Jones and Le Nôtre have it not to give.

To build, to plant, whatever you intend,
To rear the column, or the arch to bend,
To swell the terrace, or to sink the grot;
In all, let Nature never be forgot. 50
But treat the Goddess like a modest fair,
Nor over-dress, nor leave her wholly bare;
Let not each beauty ev'ry where be spy'd,
Where half the skill is decently to hide.
He gains all points, who pleasingly confounds, 55
Surprises, varies, and conceals the bounds.

Consult the genius of the place in all;
That tells the waters or to rise, or fall;
Or helps th' ambitious hill the heav'ns to scale,
Or scoops in circling theatres the vale; 60
Calls in the country, catches op'ning glades,
Joins willing woods, and varies shades from shades;
Now breaks, or now directs, th' intending lines;
Paints as you plant, and, as you work, designs,

Still follow Sense, of ev'ry art the soul, 65
Parts answer'ing parts shall slide into a whole,
Spontaneous beauties all around advance,
Start ev'n from difficulty, strike from chance;
Nature shall join you; time shall make it grow
A work to wonder at—perhaps a Stow. 70

Without it, proud Versailles! thy glory falls;
And Nero's terraces desert their walls:

NOTES.

Ver. 46. *Inigo Jones*,] the celebrated architect; and *M. Le Nôtre*, the designer of the best gardens in France.

Ver. 70. The seat and gardens of the Lord Viscount Cobham in Buckinghamshire.

The vast parterres a thousand hands shall make,
 Lo ! CORHAM comes, and floats them with a lake :
 Or cut wide views thro' mountains to the plain, 75
 You'll wish your hill or shelter'd seat again :
 Ev'n in an ornament its place remark,
 Nor in an Hermitage set Dr. Clarke.

Behold Villario's ten years toil complete ;
 His quincunx darkens, his espaliers meet ; 80
 The wood supports the plain, the parts unite,
 And strength of shade contends with strength of light ;
 A waving glow the bloomy beds display,
 Blushing in bright diversities of day,
 With silver-quiv'ring rills mæander'd o'er— 85
 Enjoy them, you ! Villario, can no more ;
 Tir'd of the scene parterres and fountains yield,
 He finds at last he better likes a field.

Thro' his young woods how pleas'd Sabinus stray'd,
 Or sat delighted in the thick'ning shade, 90
 With annual joy the redd'ning shoots to greet,
 Or see the stretching branches long to meet !
 His son's fine taste an op'ner vista loves,
 Foe to the Driads of his father's groves ;
 One boundless green, or flourish'd carpet views, 95
 With all the mournful family of yews ;
 The thriving plants, ignoble broomsticks made,
 Now sweep those alleys they were born to shade.

NOTES.

Ver. 75, 76. *Or cut wide views through mountains to the plain, You'll wish your hill or shelter'd seat again.*] This was done in Hertfordshire by a wealthy citizen, at the expence of above 5000*l.* by which means (merely to overlook a dead plain) he let in the north wind upon his house and parterre, which were before adorned and defended by beautiful woods.

Ver. 95. The two extremes in parterres, which are equally faulty ; a *boundless green*, large and naked as a field, or a *flourish'd carpet*, where the greatness and nobleness of the piece is lessened by being divided into too many parts, with scrolled works and beds, of which the examples are frequent.

Ver. 96.—*mournful family of yews ;*] Touches upon the ill taste of those who are so fond of ever-greens (particularly yews, which are the most tonsile), as to destroy the nobler forest trees, to make way for such little ornaments as pyramids of dark green continually repeated, not unlike a funeral procession.

At

At Timon's villa let us pass a day,
 Where all cry out, "What fums are thrown away!"
 So proud, so grand; of that stupenduous air, 101
 Soft and agreeable come never there.
 Greatness, with Timon, dwells in such a draught
 As brings all Brobdignag before your thought.
 To compass this, his building is a town, 105
 His pond an ocean, his parterre a down.
 Who but must laugh, the master when he sees,
 A puny insect, shiv'ring at a breeze!
 Lo, what huge heaps of littleness around!
 The whole, a labour'd quarry above ground. 110
 Two Cupids squirt before: a lake behind
 Improves the keenness of the northern wind.
 His gardens next your admiration call,
 On ev'ry side you look, behold the wall!
 No pleasing intricacies intervene, 115
 No artful wildness to perplex the scene;
 Grove nods at grove, each alley has a brother,
 And half the platform just reflects the other.
 The suff'ring eye inverted Nature sees,
 Trees cut to statues, statues thick as trees; 120
 With here a fountain never to be play'd;
 And there a summer-house, that knows no shade;
 Here Amphitrite sails through myrtle-bow'rs;
 There gladiators fight, or die, in flow'rs;
 Unwater'd see the drooping sea-horse mourn, 125
 And swallows roost in Nilus dusty urn.
 My Lord advances with majestic mien,
 Smit with the mighty pleasure, to be seen:
 But soft—by regular approach—not yet—
 First thro' the length of yon hot terrace sweat; 130

NOTES.

Ver. 99. *At Timon's villa*] This description is intended to comprise the principles of a false taste of magnificence, and to exemplify what was said before, that nothing but good sense can attain it.

Ver. 124. The two statues of the *Gladiator pugnans* and *Gladiator moriens*.

Ver. 130. The *approaches* and *communication* of house with garden, or of one part with another, ill-judged, and inconvenient.

And

And when up ten steep slopes you've dragg'd your
thighs,

Just at his study-door he'll bless your eyes.

His study! with what authors is it stor'd?

In books, not authors, curious is my Lord;

To all their dated backs he turns you round; 135

These Aldus printed, those Du Suëil has bound.

Lo, some are vellum, and the rest as good

For all his Lordship knows, but they are wood.

For Locke or Milton 'tis in vain to look,

These shelves admit not any modern book. 140

And now the chapel's silver bell you hear,

That summons you to all the pride of pray'r:

Light quirks of music, broken and uneven,

Make the soul dance upon a jig to heaven.

On painted ciplings you devoutly stare, 145

Where sprawl the saints of Verrio or Laguerre,

Or gilded clouds in fair expansion lie,

And bring all Paradise before your eye.

To rest, the cushion and soft Dean-invite,

Who never mentions hell to ears polite. 150

NOTES.

Ver. 133. *His study! &c.*] The false taste in *books*; a satire on the vanity in collecting them, more frequent in men of fortune than the study to understand them. Many delight chiefly in the elegance of the print, or of the binding; some have carried it so far, as to cause the upper shelves to be filled with painted books of wood; others pique themselves so much upon books in a language they do not understand, as to exclude the most useful in one they do.

Ver. 143. The false taste in *music*, improper to the subjects, as of light airs in churches, often practised by the organist, &c.

Ver. 145.—And in *painting* (from which even Italy is not free) of naked figures in churches, &c. which has obliged some Popes to put draperies on some of those of the best masters.

Ver. 146. *Verrio or Laguerre,*] Verrio (Antonio) painted many ciplings, &c. at Windsor, Hampton-court, &c. and Laguerre at Blenheim-castle, and other places.

Ver. 150. *Who never mentions hell to ears polite.*] This is a fact. A Reverend Dean preaching at court, threatened the sinner with punishment in "a place which he thought it not decent to name" in so polite an assembly."

But

But hark! the chiming clocks to dinner call;
 A hundred footsteps scrape the marble hall:
 The rich buffet well-colour'd serpents grace,
 And gaping Tritons spew to wash your face.
 Is this a dinner? this a genial room? 155
 No, 'tis a temple, and a hecatomb:
 A solemn sacrifice, perform'd in state,
 You drink by measure, and to minutes eat.
 So quick retires each flying course, you'd swear
 Sancho's dread doctor and his wand were there. 160
 Between each act the trembling salvers ring,
 From soup to sweet-wine, and God blest the King.
 In plenty starving, tantaliz'd in state,
 And complaisantly help'd to all I hate.
 Treated, caress'd, and tir'd, I take my leave, 165
 Sick of his civil pride from morn to eve;
 I curse such lavish cost, and little skill,
 And swear no day was ever pass'd so ill.
 Yet hence the poor are cloth'd, the hungry fed;
 Health to himself, and to his infants bread 170
 The lab'rer bears: what his hard heart denies,
 His charitable vanity supplies.
 Another age shall see the golden ear
 Imbrown the slope, and nod on the parterre;

NOTES.

Ver. 153. Taxes the incongruity of *ornaments*, (though sometimes practised by the ancients), where an open mouth ejects the water into a fountain, or where the shocking images of serpents, &c. are introduced in grottos or buffets.

Ver. 155. *Is this a dinner, &c.*] The proud festivals of some men are here set forth to ridicule, where pride destroys the ease, and formal regularity all the pleasurable enjoyment of the entertainment.

Ver. 156.—*a hecatomb*] Alluding to the *hundred footsteps* before.

Ver. 160. *Sancho's dread doctor*] See Don Quixotte, chap. xlvii.

Ver. 169. *Yet hence the poor, &c.*] The *moral* of the whole, where PROVIDENCE is justified in giving wealth to those who squander it in this manner. A bad taste employs more hands, and diffuses expence more than a good one. This recurs to what is laid down in the *Essay on Man*, Epist. ii. ver. 231, &c. and in the Epistle preceding this, ver. 159, &c.

Deep

Deep harvests bury all his pride has plann'd, 175
And laughing Ceres re-assume the land.

Who then shall grace, or who improve the soil ?
Who plants like BATHURST, or who builds like BOYLE ?
'Tis use alone that sanctifies expence,
And Splendour borrows all her rays from Sense. 180

His father's acres who enjoys in peace,
Or makes his neighbours glad, if he increase ;
Whose chearful tenants bless their yearly toil,
Yet to their lord owe more than to the soil ;
Whose ample lawns are not asham'd to feed 185
The milky heifer and deserving steed ;

Whose rising forests, not for pride or show,
But future building, future navies, grow :
Let his plantations stretch from down to down,
First shade a country, and then raise a town. 190

You too proceed ! make falling arts your care,
Erect new wonders, and the old repair ;
Jones and Palladio to themselves restore,
And be whate'er Vitruvius was before :
Till kings call forth th' ideas of your mind, 195
(Proud to accomplish what such hands design'd),
Bid harbours open, public ways extend,
Bid temples, worthier of the God, ascend ;

Bid

NOTES.

Ver. 195, 197, &c. *Till kings—Bid barbour's open, &c.*] The poet, after having touched upon the proper objects of magnificence and expence, in the private works of great men, comes to those great and public works which become a prince. This poem was published in the year 1732, when some of the new-built churches, by the act of Queen Anne, were ready to fall, being founded in boggy land, (which is satirically alluded to in our author's imitation of Horace, lib. ii. sat. ii. ver. 119. vol. ii.

“ Shall half the new-built churches round thee fall ? ”)

others were vilely executed, through fraudulent cabals between undertakers, officers, &c. Dagenham-breach had done very great mischiefs ; many of the highways throughout England were hardly passable ; and most of those which were repaired by turnpikes were made jobs for private lucre, and infamously executed, even to the entrance of London itself : the proposal of building a bridge at Westminster had been petitioned against and rejected ; but in two years after the publication of this poem, an act for building a

Bid the broad arch the dang'rous flood contain,
 The mole projected break the roaring main; 200
 Black to his bounds their subject sea command,
 And roll obedient rivers through the land;
 These honours, peace to happy Britain brings,
 These are imperial works, and worthy kings.

NOTES.

bridge passed through both Houses. After many debates in the committee, the execution was left to the carpenter above-mentioned, who would have made it a wooden one; to which our author alludes in these lines,

Who builds a bridge that never drove a pile?

Should Ripley venture, all the world would smile.

See the note on ver. 18. of this Epistle, p. 280.

MIS-

CONTENTS
ORIGINAL ARTICLES
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public

DEPARTMENTS
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public

NOTES
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public

LETTERS
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public

BOOK REVIEWS
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public

ANNOUNCEMENTS
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public

INDEX
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public

ADVERTISEMENTS
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public

NOTES
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public

LETTERS
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public

BOOK REVIEWS
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public
The Medical Profession and the Public

E

S
W
T
In
W
H
N
Fa
St
So
So
Ba
A
Pe
So

dis
bef
edi
wh

MISCELLANIES.

EPISTLES to SEVERAL PERSONS.

EPISTLE I.

TO MR. ADDISON.

Occasioned by his Dialogues on MEDALS*.

SEE the wild waste of all-devouring years!
 How Rome her own sad sepulchre appears,
 With nodding arches, broken temples spread!
 The very tombs now vanish'd like their dead!
 Imperial wonders rais'd on nations spoil'd, 5
 Where mix'd with slaves the groaning martyr toil'd:
 Huge theatres, that now unpeopled woods,
 Now drain'd a distant country of her floods:
 Fanes, which admiring gods with pride survey,
 Statues of men, scarce less alive than they! 10
 Some felt the silent stroke of mould'ring age,
 Some hostile fury, some religious rage.
 Barbarian blindness, Christian zeal conspire,
 And Papal piety, and Gothic fire.
 Perhaps by its own ruins sav'd from flame, 15
 Some buried marble half preserves a name;

* This was originally written in the year 1715, when Mr. Addison intended to publish his book of Medals; it was some time before he was secretary of state, but not published till Mr. Tickell's edition of his works; at which time the verses on Mr. Craggs, which conclude the poem, were added, viz. in 1720.

'That name the learn'd with fierce disputes pursue,
And give to Titus old Vespasian's due.

Ambition sigh'd : she found it vain to trust
The faithless column and the crumbling bust : 20
Huge moles, whose shadow stretch'd from shore to shore,
Their ruins perish'd, and their place no more !

Convinc'd, she now contracts her vast design,
And all her triumphs shrink into a coin.
A narrow orb each crowded conquest keeps, 25
Beneath her palm here sad Judea weeps.

Now scantier limits the proud arch confine,
And scarce are seen the prostrate Nile or Rhine ;
A small Euphrates through the piece is roll'd,
And little eagles wave their wings in gold. 30

The Medal, faithful to its charge of fame,
Through climes and ages bears each form and name :
In one short view subjected to our eye,

Gods, emp'rors, heroes, fages, beauties, lie.
With sharpen'd sight pale antiquaries pore, 35
Th' inscription value, but the rust adore.

This the blue varnish, that the green endears,
The sacred rust of twice ten hundred years !
To gain Pescennius one employs his schemes,
One grasps a Cecrops in ecstatic dreams. 40

Poor Vadius, long with learned spleen devour'd,
Can taste no pleasure since his shield was scour'd :
And Curio, restless by the fair one's side,
Sighs for an Otho, and neglects his bride.

Theirs is the vanity, the learning thine : 45
Touch'd by thy hand, again Rome's glories shine ;
Her gods and godlike heroes rise to view,
And all her faded garlands bloom anew.

Nor blush, these studies thy regard engage ;
These pleas'd the fathers of poetic rage ; 50
The Verse and Sculpture bore an equal part,
And Art reflected images to Art.

Oh when shall Britain, conscious of her claim,
Stand emulous of Greek and Roman fame ?
In living medals see her wars inroll'd, 55
And vanquish'd realms supply recording gold ?

Here,

Here, rising bold, the patriot's honest face ;
 There warriors frowning in historic bras ?
 Then future ages with delight shall see
 How Plato's, Bacon's, Newton's looks agree ; 60
 Or in fair series laurell'd bards be shown,
 A Virgil there, and here an Addison.
 Then shall thy CRAGGS, (and let me call him mine),
 On the cast ore, another Pollio, shine ;
 With aspect open shall erect his head, 65
 And round the orb in lasting notes be read,
 " Statesman, yet friend to Truth ! of soul sincere,
 " In action faithful, and in honour clear ;
 " Who broke no promise, serv'd no private end,
 " Who gain'd no title, and who lost no friend ; 70
 " Ennobled by himself, by all approv'd,
 " And prais'd, unenvy'd, by the Muse he lov'd."

NOTES:

Ver. 67. *Statesman, yet friend to Truth ! &c.*] It should be remembered, that this poem was written to be printed before Mr. Addison's *Discourse on Medals*, in which there is the following censure of long legends upon coins. " The first fault I find with
 " a modern legend is its diffusiveness. You have sometimes the
 " whole side of a medal over-run with it. One would fancy the
 " author had a design of being Ciceronian—but it is not only the
 " tediousness of these inscriptions that I find fault with ; suppos-
 " ing them of a moderate length, why must they be in verse ?
 " We should be surpris'd to see the title of a serious book in
 " rhyme."—*Dial.* iii.

Ver. ult. *And prais'd, unenvy'd, by the Muse he lov'd.*] It was not likely that men acting in so different spheres as were those of Mr. Craggs and Mr. Pope, should have their friendship disturbed by envy. We must suppose, then, that some circumstances in the friendship of Mr. Pope and Mr. Addison are hinted at in this place. See vol. ii. p. 12. in the notes.

E P I S T L E II.

TO ROBERT EARL of OXFORD, and
EARL MORTIMER*.

SUCH were the notes thy once-lov'd poet sung,
Till Death untimely stopp'd his tuneful tongue.
Oh just-beheld! and lost! admir'd and mourn'd!
With softest manners, gentlest arts adorn'd!
Bless'd in each science, bless'd in ev'ry strain! 5
Dear to the Muse! to HARLEY dear—in vain!
For him, thou oft hast bid the world attend,
Fond to forget the statesman in the friend;
For SWIFT and him, despis'd the farce of state,
The sober follies of the wise and great; 10
Dextrous, the craving, fawning crowd to quit,
And pleas'd to 'scape from Flattery to Wit.

Absent or dead, still let a friend be dear,
(A sigh the absent claims, the dead a tear);
Recal those nights that clos'd thy toilsome days, 15
Still hear thy Parnell in his living lays,
Who, careless now of int'rest, fame, or fate,
Perhaps forgets that OXFORD e'er was great;
Or deeming meanest what we greatest call,
Beholds thee glorious only in thy fall. 20

And sure, if aught below the seats divine
Can touch immortals, 'tis a soul like thine:
A soul supreme, in each hard instance try'd,
Above all pain, all passion, and all pride,
The rage of pow'r, the blast of public breath, 25
The lust of lucre, and the dread of death.

* This Epistle was sent to the Earl of Oxford, with Dr. Parnell's poems published by our author, after the said Earl's imprisonment in the Tower, and retreat into the country, in the year 1721.

In vain to deserts thy retreat is made ;
 The Muse attends thee to thy silent shade :
 'Tis hers the brave Man's latest steps to trace,
 Rejudge his acts, and dignify disgrace. 30
 When int'rest calls off all her sneaking train,
 And all th' oblig'd desert, and all the vain ;
 She waits, or to the scaffold, or the cell,
 When the last ling'ring friend has bid farewell.
 Ev'n now she shades thy ev'ning-walk with bays, 35
 (No hireling she, no prostitute to praise) ;
 Ev'n now, observant of the parting ray,
 Eyes the calm sun-set of thy various day ;
 Through Fortune's cloud one truly great can see,
 Nor fears to tell that MORTIMER is he. 40

E P I S T L E III.

To JAMES CRAIGGS, Esq;
 SECRETARY of STATE*.

A SOUL as full of worth, as void of pride,
 Which nothing seeks to shew, or needs to hide,
 Which nor to guilt, nor fear, its caution owes,
 And boasts a warmth that from no passion flows.
 A face untaught to feign ; a judging eye, 5 }
 That darts severe upon a rising lie,
 And strikes a blush through frontless flattery.
 All this thou wert ; and being this before,
 Know, Kings and Fortune cannot make thee more.
 Then scorn to gain a friend by servile ways, 10
 Nor wish to lose a foe these virtues raise ;
 But candid, free, sincere, as you began,
 Proceed—a Minister, but still a Man.
 Be not (exalted to whate'er degree)
 Asham'd of any friend, not ev'n of me : 15
 The patriot's plain, but untrod, path pursue ;
 If not, 'tis I must be asham'd of you.

* In the year 1720.

E P I S T L E IV*.

To Mr. J E R V A S,

With Mr. DRYDEN's translation of FRESNOY's Art of
Painting.

THIS verse be thine, my friend, nor thou refuse
This, from no venal or ungrateful Muse.
Whether thy hand strike out some free design,
Where life awakes, and dawns at ev'ry line;
Or blend in beauteous tints the colour'd mass, 5
And from the canvas call the mimic face:
Read these instructive leaves, in which conspire
Fresnoy's close art, and Dryden's native fire:
And reading with, like theirs, our fate and fame,
So mix'd our studies, and so join'd our name; 10
Like them to shine through long succeeding age,
So just thy skill, so regular my rage.

Smit with the love of sister-arts we came,
And met congenial, mingling flame with flame;
Like friendly colours found them both unite, 15
And each from each contract new strength and light.
How oft in pleasing tasks we wear the day,
While summer-suns roll unperceiv'd away?
How oft our slowly-growing works impart,
While images reflect from art to art? 20
How oft review; each finding like a friend
Something to blame, and something to commend?

What flatt'ring scenes our wand'ring fancy wrought
Rome's pompous glories rising to our thought!
Together o'er the Alps methinks we fly, 25
Fir'd with ideas of fair Italy.
With thee, on Raphael's monument I mourn,
Or wait inspiring dreams at Maro's urn:

* This Epistle, and the two following, were written some years
before the rest, and originally printed in 1717.

With thee repose, where Tully once was laid,
 Or seek some ruin's formidable shade : 30
 While Fancy brings the vanish'd piles to view,
 And builds imaginary Rome anew,
 Here thy well-studied marbles fix our eye ;
 A fading Fresco here demands a sigh :
 Each heav'nly piece unweary'd we compare, 35
 Match Raphael's grace with thy lov'd Guido's air,
 Carracci's strength, Correggio's softer line,
 Paulo's free stroke, and Titian's warmth divine.

How finish'd with illustrious toil appears
 This small, well polish'd gem, the work of years * !
 Yet still how faint by precept is express'd, 41
 The living image in the painter's breast ?
 Thence endless streams of fair ideas flow,
 Strike in the sketch, or in the picture glow ;
 Thence Beauty, waking all her forms, supplies 45
 An Angel's sweetness, or Bridgewater's eyes.

Muse ! at that name thy sacred sorrows shed,
 Those tears eternal that embalm the dead :
 Call round her tomb each object of desire,
 Each purer frame inform'd with purer fire : 50
 Bid her be all that cheers or softens life,
 The tender sister, daughter, friend, and wife :
 Bid her be all that makes mankind adore ;
 Then view this marble, and be vain no more !

Yet still her charms in breathing paint engage ; 55
 Her modest cheek shall warm a future age.
 Beauty, frail flow'r that ev'ry season fears,
 Blooms in thy colours for a thousand years.
 Thus Churchill's race shall other hearts surprise,
 And other beauties envy Worsley's eyes ; 60
 Each pleasing Blount shall endless smiles bestow,
 And soft Belinda's blush for ever glow.

Oh lasting as those colours may they shine,
 Free as thy stroke, yet faultless as thy line ;
 New graces yearly like thy works display, 65
 Soft without weakness, without glaring gay ;

* Fresnoy employed above twenty years in finishing his poem.

Led by some rule, that guides, but not constrains;
 And finish'd more through happiness than pains.
 The kindred arts shall in their praise conspire,
 One dip the pencil, and one string the lyre. 70
 Yet should the Graces all thy figures place,
 And breath an air divine on ev'ry face;
 Yet should the Muses bid my numbers roll
 Strong as their charms, and gentle as their soul;
 With Zeuxis' Helen thy Bridgewater vie, 75
 And these be sung till Granville's Myra die:
 Alas! how little from the grave we claim!
 Thou but preserv'st a face, and I a name.

EPISTLE V.

To Mrs. BLOUNT,

With the Works of VOITURE.

IN these gay thoughts the Loves and Graces shine,
 And all the writer lives in ev'ry line;
 His easy art may happy Nature seem,
 Trifles themselves are elegant in him.
 Sure to charm all was his peculiar fate, 5
 Who without flatt'ry pleas'd the fair and great;
 Still with esteem no less convers'd than read;
 With wit well natur'd, and with books well bred:
 His heart, his mistress and his friend did share;
 His time, the Muse, the witty, and the fair. 10
 Thus wisely careless, innocently gay,
 Cheerful he play'd the trifle, Life, away;
 Till Fate scarce felt his gentle breath suppress,
 As smiling infants sport themselves to rest.
 Ev'n rival wits did Voiture's death deplore, 15
 And the gay mourn'd, who never mourn'd before:
 The truest hearts for Voiture heav'd with sighs,
 Voiture was wept by all the brightest eyes:

The

The Smiles and Loves had died in Voiture's death,
But that for ever in his lines they breathe. 20

Let the strict life of graver mortals be
A long, exact, and serious comedy;
In ev'ry scene some moral let it teach,
And, if it can, at once both please and preach.
Let mine, an innocent gay farce appear, 25
And more diverting still than regular,
Have humour, wit, a native ease and grace,
Though not too strictly bound to time and place:
Critics in wit, or life, are hard to please;
Few write to those, and none can live to these. 30

Too much your sex is by their forms confin'd,
Severe to all, but most to womankind;
Custom, grown blind with age, must be your guide;
Your pleasure is a vice, but not your pride;
By Nature yielding, stubborn but for fame; 35
Made slaves by honour, and made fools by shame.
Marriage may all those petty tyrants chase,
But sets up one a greater, in their place:
Well might you wish for change, by those accurs'd,
But the last tyrant ever proves the worst. 40
Still in constraint your suff'ring sex remains,
Or bound in formal, or in real chains:

Whole years neglected, for some months ador'd,
The fawning servant turns a haughty lord.
Ah quit not the free innocence of life, 45
For the dull glory of a virtuous wife;
Nor let false shews, nor empty titles please:
Aim not at joy, but rest content with ease.

The Gods, to curse Pamela with her pray'rs,
Gave the gilt coach and dappled Flanders mares, 50
The shining robes, rich jewels, beds of state,
And, to complete her bliss, a Fool for mate.
She glares in balls, front-boxes, and the ring,
A vain, unquiet, glitt'ring wretched thing!
Pride, pomp, and state, but reach her outward part;
She sighs, and 'is no Duchesse at her heart. 56

But, Madam, if the Fates withstand, and you
Are destin'd Hymen's willing victim too;

Trust

Trust not too much your now resistless charms ;
 Those, age or sickness soon or late disarms : 60
 Good-humour only teaches charms to last,
 Still makes new conquest, and maintains the past,
 Love, rais'd on Beauty, will like that decay ;
 Our hearts may bear its slender chain a day ;
 As flow'ry bands in wantonness are worn, 65
 A morning's pleasure, and at ev'ning torn :
 This binds in ties more easy, yet more strong,
 The willing heart, and only holds it long.
 Thus Voiture's * early care still shone the same,
 And Monthausier was only chang'd in name : 70
 By this, ev'n now they live, ev'n now they charm,
 Their wit still sparkling, and their flame still warm.
 Now crown'd with myrtle, on th' Elysian coast,
 Amid those lovers, joys his gentle ghost :
 Pleas'd while with smiles his happy lines you view, 75
 And finds a fairer Ramboillet in you.
 The brightest eyes of France inspir'd his Muse ;
 The brightest eyes of Britain now peruse ;
 And dead, as living, 'tis our author's pride
 Still to charm those who charm the world beside. 80

E P I S T L E VI.

To the SAME,

On her leaving the Town after the CORONATION.

AS some fond virgin, whom her mother's care
 Drags from the town to wholesome country air,
 Just when she learns to roll a melting eye,
 And hear a spark, yet think no danger nigh ;

* Mademoiselle Paulet.

Coronation of King George I. 1715.

From the dear man unwilling she must sever, 5
Yet takes one kiss before she parts for ever :
Thus from the world fair Zephalinda flew,
Saw others happy, and with sighs withdrew ;
Not that their pleasures caus'd her discontent,
She sigh'd not that they stay'd, but that she went. 10
She went to plain-work, and to purling brooks,
Old-fashion'd halls, dull aunts, and croaking rooks :
She went from op'ra, park, assembly, play,
To morning-walks, and pray'rs three hours a day ;
To part her time 'twixt reading and bohea, 15
To muse, and spill her solitary tea,
Or o'er cold coffee trifle with the spoon,
Count the slow clock, and dine exact at noon ;
Divert her eyes with pictures in the fire,
Hum half a tune, tell stories to the 'squire ; 20
Up to her godly garret after seven,
There starve and pray, for that's the way to heav'n.

Some 'squire, perhaps, you take delight to rack ;
Whose game is Whist, whose treat a toast in sack ;
Who visits with a gun, presents you birds, 25
Then gives a smacking buss, and cries—No words !
Or with his hound comes hallooing from the stable,
Makes love with nods, and knees beneath a table ;
Whose laughs are hearty, tho' his jests are coarse,
And loves you best of all things—but his horse. 30

In some fair ev'ning, on your elbow laid,
You dream of triumphs in the rural shade ;
In pensive thought recal the fancy'd scene,
See coronations rise on ev'ry green ;
Before you pass th' imaginary fights 35
Of lords, and earls, and dukes, and garter'd knights,
While the spread fan o'er shades your closing eyes ;
Then give one flirt, and all the vision flies.
Thus vanish sceptres, coronets and balls,
And leave you in lone woods, or empty walls ! 40

So when your slave, at some dear idle time,
(Not plagu'd with headaches, or the want of rhyme),
Stands in the streets, abstracted from the crew,
And while he seems to study, thinks of you ;

Just

Just when his fancy paints your sprightly eyes, 45
 Or sees the blush of soft Parthenia rise,
 Gay pats my shoulder, and you vanish quite,
 Streets, chairs, and coxcombs rush upon my sight;
 Vex'd to be still in town, I knit my brow,
 Look sour, and hum a tune, as you may now. 50

To Mrs. M. B. on her BIRTH-DAY *.

O H be thou bless'd with all that Heav'n can send,
 Long health, long youth, long pleasure, and a
 friend :

Not with those toys the female world admire,
 Riches that vex, and vanities that tire.
 With added years, if life bring nothing-new, 5
 But like a sieve let ev'ry blessing through;
 Some joy still lost as each vain year runs o'er,
 And all we gain, some sad reflection more;
 Is that a birth-day? 'tis, alas! too clear,
 'Tis but the fun'ral of the former year. 10

Let joy or ease, let affluence or content,
 And the gay conscience of a life well spent,
 Calm ev'ry thought, inspirit ev'ry grace,
 Glow in thy heart, and smile upon thy face.
 Let day improve on day, and year on year, 5
 Without a pain, a trouble, or a fear;
 Till death unfelt that tender frame destroy,
 In some soft dream, or ecstasy of joy,
 Peaceful sleep out the sabbath of the tomb,
 And wake to raptures in a life to come. 20

VARIATIONS.

Ver. 15. Originally thus in the MS.

And oh, since Death must that fair frame destroy,
 Die by some sudden ecstasy of joy;
 In some soft dream may thy mild soul remove,
 And be thy latest gasp a sigh of love.

* See Mr. Pope's will at the end of vol. vi. This lady, Mr.
 Pope's intimate friend, died in 1763.

To

To Mr. THOMAS SOUTHERN,

On his BIRTH-DAY, 1742.

RESIGN'D to live, prepar'd to die,
 With not one sin but poetry,
 This day Tom's fair account has run,
 Without a blot, to eighty-one.
 Kind Boyle, before his poet, lays 5
 A table, with a cloth of bays;
 And Ireland, mother of sweet singers,
 Presents her harp still to his fingers.
 The feast, his tow'ring genius marks
 In yonder wild-goose and the larks! 10
 The mushrooms shew his wit was sudden!
 And for his judgment, lo, a pudding!
 Roast beef, though old, proclaims him stout,
 And grace, although a bard, devout.
 May Tom, whom Heav'n sent down to raise 15
 The price of prologues and of plays,
 Be ev'ry birth-day more a winner;
 Digest his thirty-thousandth dinner;
 Walk to his grave without reproach,
 And scorn a rascal and a coach. 20

To Mr. JOHN MOORE,

AUTHOR of the celebrated WORM-POWDER.

HOW much, egregious *Moore*, are we
 Deceiv'd by shows and forms!
 Whate'er we think, whate'er we see,
 All humankind are worms.

VOL. II.

C c

Man

Man is a very worm by birth,
 Vile reptile, weak, and vain!
 A while he crawls upon the earth,
 Then shrinks to earth again.

5

That woman is a worm, we find
 E'er since our grand-dame's evil;
 She first convers'd with her own kind,
 That ancient worm, the devil.

10

The learn'd themselves we book-worms name,
 The blockhead is a slow-worm;
 The nymph whose tail is all on flame,
 Is aptly term'd a glow-worm.

15

The fops are painted butterflies,
 That flutter for a day;
 First from a worm they take their rise,
 And in a worm decay.

20

The flatterer an earwig grows;
 Thus worms suit all conditions;
 Misers are muck-worms, silk-worms beaus,
 And death-watches physicians.

That statesmen have the worm, is seen,
 By all their winding play;
 Their conscience is a worm within,
 That gnaws them night and day.

25

Ah, *Moore*! thy skill were well employ'd,
 And greater gain would rise,
 If thou could'st make the courtiers void
 The worm that never dies!

30

O learned friend of *Abchurch-lane*,
 Who sett'st our entrails free;
 Vain is thy art, thy powder vain,
 Since worms shall eat ev'n thee.

35

Our

Our fate thou only canst adjourn
 Some few short years, no more !
 Ev'n *Button's* wits to worms shall turn,
 Who maggots were before

40

THE BASSET-TABLE.

AN ECLOGUE.

CARDELIA. SMILINDA.

Car. **T**HE *Basset-table* spread, the *Tallier* come ;
 Why stays SMILINDA in the dressing-room ?
 Rise, pensive nymph, the *Tallier* waits for you.

Smi. Ah, Madam, since my SHARPER is untrue,
 I joyless make my once ador'd *Alpeu*.
 I saw him stand behind OMBRELIA's chair,
 And whisper with that soft, deluding air,
 And those feign'd signs which cheat the list'ning fair.

Car. Is this the cause of your romantic strains ?
 A mightier grief my heavy heart sustains.
 As you by Love, so I by Fortune crost ;
 One, one bad *Deal*, three *Septlevas* have lost.

Smi. Is that the grief which you compare with mine ?
 With ease the smiles of Fortune I resign :
 Would all my gold in one bad *Deal* were gone ;
 Were lovely SHARPER mine, and mine alone.

Car. A lover lost, is but a common care ;
 And prudent nymphs against that change prepare :

The KNAVE of CLUBS thrice lost : Oh ! who could guess
This fatal stroke, this unforeseen distress ? 20

Smi. See BETTY LOVET ! very *à propos*,
She all the cares of *Love* and *Play* does know ;
Dear BETTY shall th' important point decide ;
BETTY, who oft the pain of each has try'd :
Impartial, she shall say who suffers most, 25
By cards' ill usage, or by *Lovers* lost.

Lovet. Tell, tell your griefs ; attentive will I stay,
Though time is precious, and I want some tea.

Car. Behold this *equipage*, by *Mathers* wrought,
With fifty guineas (a great pen'worth' bought. 30
See on the toothpick, Mars and Cupid strive ;
And both the struggling figures seem alive.
Upon the bottom shines the Queen's bright face ;
A myrtle foliage round the thimble-cake.
Jove, Jove himself, does on the scissars shine ; 35
The metal, and the workmanship, divine !

Smi. This *snuff-box*— once the pledge of SHARPER'S
love,
When rival beauties for the present strove ;
At *Corticelli's* he the raffle won ;
Then first his passion was in public shown : 40
HAZARDIA blush'd, and turn'd her head aside,
A rival's envy (all in vain) to hide.
This *snuff-box*—on the hinge see brilliants shine :
This *snuff-box* will I stake ; the prize is mine.

Car. Alas ! far lesser losses than I bear, 45
Have made a soldier sigh, a lover swear.
And Oh ! what makes the disappointment hard,
'Twas my own lord that drew the *fatal card*.
In complaisance, I took the *Queen* he gave ;
Though my own secret wish was for the *Knave*. 50
The

The *Knave* won *Sonica*, which I had chose;
And the next pull, my *Septleva* I lose.

Smi. But ah! what aggravates the killing smart,
The cruel thought, that stabs me to the heart;
This curs'd OMBRELIA, this undoing fair, 55
By whose vile arts this heavy grief I bear;
She, at whose name I shed these spiteful tears,
She owes to me the very charms she wears.
An aukward thing when first she came to town;
Her shape unfashion'd, and her face unknown: 60
She was my friend; I taught her first to spread
Upon her fallow cheeks enliv'ning red:
I introduc'd her to the park and plays;
And, by my int'rest, *Cozens* made her stays:
Ungrateful wretch, with mimic airs grown pert, 65
She dares to steal my fav'rite lover's heart.

Car. Wretch that I was, how often have I swore
When WINNAL tally'd, I would punt no more?
I know the bite, yet to my ruin run;
And see the folly which I cannot shun. 70

Smi. How many maids have SHARPER'S vows de-
ceiv'd?
How many curs'd the moment they believ'd?
Yet his known falsehoods could no warning prove:
Ah! what is warning to a maid in love?

Car. But of what marble must that breast be form'd,
To gaze on *Basset*, and remain unwarm'd? 75
When *Kings*, *Queens*, *Knaves*, are set in decent rank;
Expos'd in glorious heaps the tempting bank,
Guineas, half-guineas, all the shining train;
The winner's pleasure, and the loser's pain: 80
In bright confusion open *Rouleaus* lie,
They strike the soul, and glitter in the eye.
Fir'd by the sight, all Reason I disdain;
My passions rise, and will not bear the rein.

Look upon *Basset*, you who reason boast ;
And see if Reason must not *there* be lost.

85

Smi. What more than marble must that heart compose,
Can hearken coldly to my SHARPER'S VOWS ?
Then, when he trembles ! when his blushes rise !
When awful Love seems melting in his eyes !
With eager beats his Mechlin cravat moves :
He loves—I whisper to myself, *He loves* !
Such unfeign'd passion in his looks appears,
I lose all mem'ry of my former fears ;
My panting heart confesses all his charms,
I yield at once, and sink into his arms :
Think of that moment, you who prudence boast ;
For such a moment, prudence well were lost.

90

95

Car. At the Groom-porter's batter'd bullies play,
Some DUKES at *Marybone* bowl time away.
But who the bowl or rattling dice compares
To *Basset*'s heav'nly joys, and pleasing cares ?

100

Smi. SOFT SIMPLICETTA dotes upon a bean ;
PRUDINA likes a man, and laughs at show.
Their sev'ral graces in my SHARPER meet ;
Strong as the footman, as the master sweet.

105

Lovet. Cease your contention, which has been too long ;
I grow impatient, and the tea's too strong.
Attend, and yield to what I now decide :
The *equipage* shall grace SMILINDA'S side ;
The *snuff-box* to CARDELIA I decree,
Now leave complaining, and begin your *tea*.

110

Verbatim

 Verbatim from BOILEAU.

Un jour dit un Auteur, &c.

ONCE (says an author, where I need not say)
 Two trav'lers found an oyster in their way ;
 Both fierce, both hungry ; the dispute grew strong,
 While, scale in hand, Dame *Justice* pail'd along.
 Before her each with clamour pleads the laws, 5
 Explain'd the matter, and would win the cause.
 Dame *Justice* weighing long the doubtful right,
 Takes, opens, swallows it, before their fight.
 The cause of strife remov'd so rarely well,
 There take, (says *Justice*), take ye each a shell. 10
 We thrive at *Westminster* on fools like you :
 'Twas a fat oyster—Live in peace—Adieu.

ANSWER to the following Question of Mrs.
 HOWE.

WHAT is PRUDERY ?
 'Tis a beldam,
 Seen with Wit and Beauty seldom,
 'Tis a fear that starts at shadows.
 'Tis (no, 'tisn't) like Miss *Meadows*.
 'Tis a virgin hard of feature, 5
 Old, and void of all good-nature ;
 Lean and fretful ; would seem wise ;
 Yet plays the fool before she dies.
 'Tis an ugly envious shrew,
 That rails at dear *Lepell* and you. 10

Occasioned

Occasioned by some Verses of his Grace the
Duke of BUCKINGHAM.

MUSE, 'tis enough : at length thy labour ends,
And thou shalt live, for BUCKINGHAM commends,
Let crowds of critics now my verse assail,
Let Dennis write, and nameless numbers rail :
This more than pays whole years of thankless pain, 5
Time, health, and fortune are not lost in vain.
SHEFFIELD approves, consenting Phœbus bends,
And I and Malice from this hour are friends.

A

P R O L O G U E,

By Mr. P O P E,

To a Play for Mr. DENNIS's benefit, in 1733, when
he was old, blind, and in great distress, a little be-
fore his death.

AS when that Hero, who in each campaign
Had brav'd the Goth, and many a Vandal slain,
Lay fortune-struck, a spectacle of woe !
Wept by each friend, forgiv'n by ev'ry foe :
Was there a gen'rous, a reflecting mind, 5
But pity'd BELISARIUS old and blind ?
Was there a chief but melted at the sight ?
A common soldier who but clubb'd his mite ?
Such, such emotions should in Britons rise,
When press'd by want and weakness DENNIS lies ; 10

Dennis,

Dennis, who long had war'd with modern *Huns*,
 Their quibbles routed, and defy'd their puns ;
 A desp'rate *bulwark*, sturdy, firm, and fierce,
 Against the *Gothic* sons of frozen verse :
 How chang'd from him who made the boxes groan, 15
 And shook the stage with thunders all his own !
 Stood up to dash each vain *PRETENDER's* hope,
 Maul the French tyrant, or pull down the *POPE* !
 If there's a *Briton* then, true bred and born,
 Who holds dragoons and wooden shoes in scorn ; 20
 If there's a critic of distinguish'd rage ;
 If there's a senior who contemns this age ;
 Let him to-night his just assistance lend,
 And be the *Critic's*, *Briton's*, *Old Man's* friend.

M A C E R :

A CHARACTER.

WHEN simple *Macer*, now of high renown,
 First fought a poet's fortune in the town,
 'Twas all th' ambition his high soul could feel,
 To wear red stockings, and to dine with *Steel*.
 Some ends of verse his betters might afford, 5
 And gave the harmless fellow a good word.
 Set up with these, he ventur'd on the town,
 And, with a borrow'd play, outdid poor *Crown*.

NOTES.

Ver. 12. *Their quibbles routed, and defy'd their puns ;*] See *Dunciad*, note on ver. 63. b. i. vol. iii.

Ver. 13. *A desp'rate bulwark, &c.*] See *Dunc.* note on ver. 268. b. ii.

Ver. 16. *And shook the stage with thunders all his own !*] See *Dunc.* note on ver. 226. b. ii.

Ver. 17. *Stood up to dash, &c.*] See *Dunc.* note on ver. 173. b. iii.

Ver. 18. *Maul the French tyrant,—*] See *Dunc.* note on ver. 413. b. ii.

Ibid. or *pull down the POPE !*] See *Dunc.* note on ver. 63. b. i.

Ver. 21. *If there's a critic of distinguish'd rage ;*] See *Dunc.* notes on ver. 106. b. i.

There

There he stopp'd short, nor since has writ a tittle,
 But has the wit to make the most of little: 10
 Like stunted hide-bound trees, that just have got
 Sufficient sap at once to bear and rot.
 Now he begs verse, and what he gets commends,
 Not of the wits his foes, but fools his friends.
 So some coarse country-wench, almost decay'd, 15
 Trudges to town, and first turns chambermaid;
 Aukward and supple, each devoir to pay;
 She flatters her good lady twice a-day;
 Thought wond'rous honest, though of mean degree,
 And strangely lik'd for her *simplicity*: 20
 In a translated suit, then tries the town,
 With borrow'd pins, and patches not her own;
 But just endur'd the winter she began,
 And in four months a batter'd harridan.
 Now nothing left, but wither'd, pale, and shrunk, 25
 To bawd for others, and go shares with punk.

SONG, by a PERSON of QUALITY.

Written in the YEAR M, DEC, XXXIII.

I.

FLUTT'RING spread thy purple pinions,
 Gentle *Cupid*, o'er my heart;
 I a slave in thy dominions;
 Nature must give way to Art.

II.

Mild *Arcadians*, ever blooming; 5
 Nightly nodding o'er your flocks;
 See my weary days consuming,
 All beneath yon flow'ry rocks.

III.

Thus the *Cyprian* goddess weeping,
 Mourn'd *Adonis*, darling youth: 10
 Him the boar, in silence creeping,
 Gor'd with unrelenting tooth.

IV. *Cyprian*

IV.

Cynthia, tune harmonious numbers;
 Fair *Discretion*, string the lyre;
 Sooth my ever-waking slumbers:
 Bright *Apollo*, lend thy choir. 15

V.

Gloomy *Pluto*, King of terrors,
 Arm'd in adamantine chains,
 Lead me to the crystal mirrors,
 Wat'ring soft Elysian plains. 20

VI.

Mournful cypress, verdant willow,
 Gilding my *Aurelia*'s brows,
Morpheus hov'ring o'er my pillow,
 Hear me pay my dying vows.

VII.

Melancholy smooth *Maander*, 25
 Swiftly purling in a round,
 On the margin lovers wander,
 With thy flow'ry chaplets crown'd.

VIII.

Thus when *Philomela* drooping,
 Softly seeks her silent mate, 30
 See the bird of *Juno* stooping;
 Melody resigns to Fate.

On a certain LADY at COURT.

I KNOW the thing that's most uncommon;
 (Envy be silent, and attend!)
 I know a reasonable woman,
 Handsome and witty, yet a friend.

Not

Not warp'd by passion, aw'd by rumour ;
 Not grave through pride, or gay through folly ;
 An equal mixture of good-humour,
 And sensible soft melancholy.
 " Has she no faults then, (Envy says), Sir ?"
 Yes, she has one, I must aver ;
 When all the world conspires to praise her,
 The woman's deaf, and does not hear.

On his GROTTTO at TWICKENHAM.

Composed of Marbles, Spars, Gems, Ores, and Minerals.

THOU who shalt stop, where *Thames'* translucent
 wave
 Shines a broad mirror thro' the shadowy cave ;
 Where ling'ring drops from min'ral roofs distil,
 And pointed crystals break the sparkling rill,
 Unpolish'd gems no ray on Pride bestow,
 And latent metals innocently glow :
 Approach. Great Nature studiously behold !
 And eye the mine without a wish for gold.
 Approach : but awful ! Lo ! th' *Ægerian* grot,
 Where, nobly pensive, *St. John* sat and thought ;
 Where *British* sighs from dying *WYNDHAM* stole,
 And the bright flame was shot thro' *MARCHMONT's* soul.
 Let such, such only, tread this sacred floor,
 Who dare to love their country, and be poor.

VARIATIONS.

After ver. 6. in the MS.

You see that island's wealth, where, only free,
 Earth to her entrails feels no tyranny.

Ver. 11. in the MS.

To Wyndham's breast the patriot-passions stole.

E P I T A P H S.

*His saltem accumulem donis, et fungar inani
Munere !* VIRG.

I.

ON CHARLES EARL of DORSET,

In the Church of Withyam in Suffex.

DORSET, the grace of courts, the Muses' pride;
Patron of arts, and judge of Nature, died.
The scourge of Pride, tho' sanctify'd or great,
Of sops in learning, and of knaves in state :
Yet soft his nature, tho' severe his lay, 5
His anger moral, and his wisdom gay.
Bless'd satirist ! who touch'd the mean so true,
As show'd, Vice had his hate, and pity too.
Bless'd courtier ! who could king and country please, 10
Yet sacred keep his friendships, and his ease.
Bless'd peer ! his great forefathers' ev'ry grace
Reflecting, and reflected in his race ;
Where other BUCKHURSTS, other DORSETS shine,
And patriots still, or poets, deck the line.

II.

On Sir WILLIAM TRUMBULL,

One of the Principal Secretaries of State to King
WILLIAM III. who having resigned his place,
died in his retirement at Easthamsted in Berk-
shire, 1716.

A PLEASING form ; a firm, yet cautious mind ;
Sincere, tho' prudent ; constant, yet resign'd :
Honour unchang'd, a principle profess'd,
Fix'd to one side, but mod'rate to the rest :
An honest courtier, yet a patriot too ;
Just to his prince, and to his country true :
Fill'd with the sense of age, the fire of youth,
A scorn of wrangling, yet a zeal for truth ;
A gen'rous faith, from superstition free ;
A love to peace, and hate of tyranny ?
Such this man was ; who now from earth remov'd,
At length enjoys that liberty he lov'd.

III.

On the Hon. SIMON HARCOURT,

Only son of the Lord Chancellor HARCOURT ; at
the church of Stanton-Harcourt in Oxfordshire,
1720.

TO this sad shrine, whoe'er thou art ! draw near,
Here lies the Friend most lov'd, the Son most
dear :

Who ne'er knew joy, but friendship might divide,
Or gave his father grief, but when he died.

How vain is Reason, Eloquence how weak !
If *Pope* must tell what HARCOURT cannot speak.
Oh let thy once-lov'd friend inscribe thy stone,
And, with a father's sorrows, mix his own !

IV. On

IV.

On JAMES CRAGGS, Esq;
In Westminster-Abbey.

JACOBUS CRAGGS,
REGI MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ A SECRETIS
ET CONSILIIIS SANCTIORIBUS,
PRINCIPIS PARITER AC POPULI AMOR ET DELICIÆ;
VIXIT TITULIS ET INVIDIA MAJOR
ANNOS, HEU PAUCOS, XXXV.
OB. FEB. XVI. MDCCXX.

Statesman, yet friend to Truth! of soul sincere,
In action faithful, and in honour clear!
Who broke no promise, serv'd no private end,
Who gain'd no title, and who lost no friend;
Ennobled by himself, by all approv'd,
Prais'd, wept, and honour'd, by the Muse he lov'd.

V.

Intended for Mr. ROWE,
In Westminster-Abbey.

THY reliques, ROWE! to this fair urn we trust,
And sacred, place by DRYDEN's awful dust:
Beneath

VARIATIONS.

It is as follows, on the monument in the Abbey erected to Mr. Rowe and his daughter.

Thy reliques, ROWE! to this sad shrine we trust,
And near thy SHAKESPEARE place thy honour'd bust,
Oh, next him, skill'd to draw the tender tear,
For never heart felt passion more sincere.

Beneath a rude and nameless stone he lies,
 To which thy tomb shall guide inquiring eyes.
 Peace to thy gentle shade, and endless rest!
 Bless'd in thy genius, in thy love too blest!
 One grateful woman to thy fame supplies
 What a whole thankless land to his denies.

VARIATIONS.

To nobler sentiment to fire the brave,
 For never BRITON more disdain'd a slave.
 Peace to thy gentle shade, and endless rest;
 Blest in thy genius, in thy love too blest!
 And bless'd, that timely from our scene remov'd,
 Thy soul enjoys the liberty it lov'd.

To these so mourn'd in death, so lov'd in life!
 The childless parent, and the widow'd wife,
 With tears inscribes this monumental stone,
 That holds their ashes, and expects her own.

NOTES.

Ver. 3. *Beneath a rude*] The tomb of Mr. Dryden was erected upon this hint by the Duke of Buckingham; to which was originally intended this epitaph,

" This SHEFFIELD rais'd. The sacred dust below

" Was DRYDEN once : The rest who does not know?

which the author since changed into the plain inscription now upon it, being only the name of that great poet.

J. D R Y D E N.

Natus Aug. 9, 1631. Mortuus Maij 1; 1700.

JOANNES SHEFFIELD DUX BUCKINGHAMIENSIS
 POSUIT.

VI.

On Mrs. CORBET,

Who died of a Cancer in her Breast.

HERE rests a woman, good without pretence,
 Bless'd with plain reason, and with sober sense :
 No conquests she, but o'er herself, desir'd ;
 No arts essay'd, but not to be admir'd.
 Passion and Pride were to her soul unknown, 5
 Convinc'd that Virtue only is our own.
 So unaffected, so compos'd a mind ;
 So firm, yet soft ; so strong, yet so refin'd ;
 Heav'n, as its purest gold, by tortures try'd !
 The faint sustain'd it, but the woman dy'd. 10

VII.

On the Monument of the Honourable ROBERT
 DIGBY *, and of his sister MARY, erected by
 their father the Lord DIGBY, in the Church of
 Sherborne in Dorsetshire, 1727.

GO ! fair example of untainted youth,
 Of modest wisdom, and pacific truth :
 Compos'd in suff'rings, and in joy sedate,
 Good without noise, without pretension great :
 Just of thy word, in ev'ry thought sincere, 5
 Who knew no wish but what the world might hear :
 Of softest manners, unaffected mind,
 Lover of peace, and friend of humankind :
 Go live ! for heav'n's eternal year is thine,
 Go, and exalt thy moral to divine. 10

* See lett. 18. of *Letters to and from Mr. Digby*, vol. v.

And thou, blest'd Maid! attendant on his doom,
 Pensive hast follow'd to the silent tomb,
 Steer'd the same course to the same quiet shore,
 Not parted long, and now to part no more!
 Go then, where only bliss sincere is known!
 Go, where to love and to enjoy are one!

15

Yet take these tears, Mortality's relief,
 And till we share your joys, forgive our grief:
 These little rites, a stone, a verse receive;
 'Tis all a father, all a friend can give!

20

VIII.

On Sir GODFREY KNELLER,

In Westminster-Abbey, 1723.

KNELLER, by Heav'n and not a master taught,
 Whose Art was Nature, and whose Pictures
 Thought;

Now for two ages having snatch'd from Fate
 Whate'er was beauteous, or whate'er was great,
 Lies crown'd with princes honours, poets lays,
 Due to his merit, and brave thirst of praise.

5

Living, great Nature fear'd he might outvie
 Her works; and, dying, fears herself may die.

IMITATIONS.

Ver. 7. Imitated from the famous epitaph on Raphael,

"Raphael, timuit, quæ sospite, vinci

"Rerum magno parens; et moriente, mori."

IX. On

IX.

On General HENRY WITHERS,

In Westminster-Abbey, 1729.

HERE, WITHERS, rest! thou bravest, gentlest mind,
 Thy country's friend, but more of humankind.
 Oh born to arms! Oh worth in youth approv'd!
 O soft humanity, in age below'd!
 For thee the hardy vet'ran drops a tear, 5
 And the gay courtier feels the sigh sincere.
 WITHERS, adieu! yet not with thee remove
 Thy martial spirit, or thy social love!
 Amidst corruption, luxury, and rage,
 Still leave some ancient virtues to our age: 10
 Nor let us say, (those English glories gone),
 The last true Briton lies beneath this stone.

X.

On Mr. ELIJAH FENTON,

At Easthamsted in Berks, 1730.

THIS modest stone, what few vain marbles can,
 May truly say, Here lies an honest man:
 A poet, blest'd beyond the poet's fate,
 Whom Heav'n kept sacred from the proud and great:
 Foe to loud praise, and friend to learned ease, 5
 Content with science in the vale of peace,
 Calmly he look'd on either life, and here
 Saw nothing to regret, or there to fear;
 From Nature's temp'rate feast rose satisfy'd,
 Thank'd Heav'n that he had liv'd, and that he died. 10

XI. On

XI.

On Mr. G A Y,

In Westminster-Abbey, 1732.

OF manners gentle, of affections mild;
 In wit, a man; simplicity, a child:
 With native humour temp'ring virtuous rage,
 Form'd to delight at once and last the age:
 Above temptation in a low estate,
 And uncorrupted, ev'n among the great:
 A safe companion, and an easy friend,
 Unblam'd through life, lamented in thy end.
 These are thy honours! not that here thy bust
 Is mix'd with heroes, or with kings thy dust;
 But that the worthy and the good shall say,
 Striking their pensive bosoms—*Here lies GAY.*

XII.

Intended for Sir ISAAC NEWTON,

In Westminster-Abbey.

ISAAC NEWTONUS:

QUEM IMMORTALEM

TESTANTUR TEMPUS, NATURA, CÆLUM:

MORTALEM

HOC MARMOR FATETUR.

Nature and Nature's laws lay hid in night:
 GOD said, *Let Newton be!* and all was light.

XIII. On

XIII.

On Dr. FRANCIS ATTERBURY,

Bishop of ROCHESTER;

Who died in exile at Paris, 1732.

[His only daughter having expired in his arms, immediately after she arrived in France to see him*.]

D I A L O G U E.

S H E.

YES, we have liv'd—one pang, and then we part!
May Heav'n, dear Father! now have all thy heart.

Yet ah! how once we lov'd, remember still,
Till you are dust like me.

H E.

Dear Shade! I will:
Then mix this dust with thine—O spotless ghost!
O more than fortune, friends, or country lost!
Is there on earth one care, one wish beside?
Yes—SAVE MY COUNTRY, HEAV'N!

—He said, and died.

* See lett. xxv. of *Letters to and from Dr. Atterbury*, vol. v.

XIV. On

XIV.

On EDMUND Duke of BUCKINGHAM,

Who died in the nineteenth year of his age, 1735.

IF modest youth, with cool reflection crown'd,
 And ev'ry op'ning virtue blooming round,
 Could save a parent's justest pride from Fate,
 Or add one patriot to a sinking state;
 This weeping marble had not ask'd thy tear, 5
 Or sadly told, how many hopes ly here!
 The living virtue now had shone approv'd,
 The senate heard him, and his country lov'd.
 Yet softer honours, and less noisy fame
 Attend the shade of gentle BUCKINGHAM: 10
 In whom a race, for courage fam'd and art,
 Ends in the milder merit of the heart;
 And chiefs or sages long to Britain giv'n,
 Pays the last tribute of a saint to heav'n.

XV.

For one who would not be buried in Westminster-Abbey.

HEROES, and KINGS! your distance keep:
 In peace let one poor poet sleep;
 Who never flatter'd folks like you:
 Let Horace blush, and Virgil too.

Another,

Another, on the same.

5. **U**NDER this marble, or under this fill,
Or under this turf, or e'en what they will;
Whatever an heir, or a friend in his stead,
Or any good creature shall lay o'er my head,
Lies one who ne'er car'd, and still cares not a pin 5
What they said, or may say, of the mortal within:
But who, living and dying, serene still and free,
Trusts in God, that as well as he was he shall be.

E P I G R A M S.

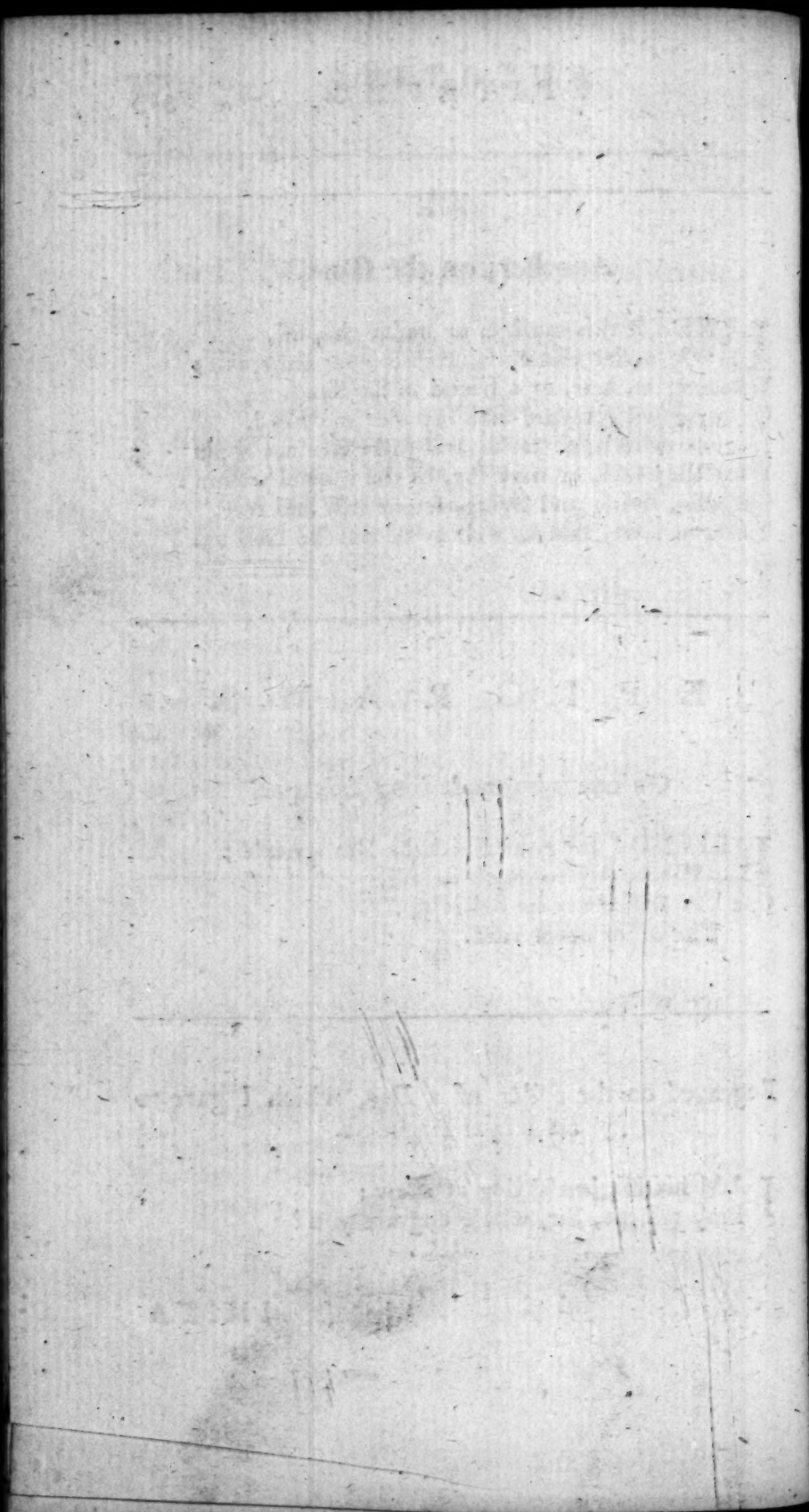
On one who made long Epitaphs.

FRIEND! for your Epitaphs I'm griev'd;
Where still so much is said,
One half will never be believ'd,
The other never read.

Engraved on the collar of a *Dog*, which I gave to
his Royal Highness.

I AM his Highness' dog at Kew;
Pray tell me, Sir, whose dog are you?

IMITA.



I M I T A T I O N S
O F
H O R A C E.

B O O K I. E P I S T. V H.

IMITATED in the Manner of Dr. SWIFT.

'TIS true, my Lord, I gave my word,
 I wou'd be with you, June the third;
 Chang'd it to August, and (in short)
 Have kept it—as you do at court.
 You humour me when I am sick, 5
 Why not when I am splenetic?
 In town, what objects could I meet?
 The shops shut up in ev'ry street,
 And fun'ral black'ning all the doors,
 And yet more melancholy whores: 10
 And what a dust in ev'ry place?
 And a thin Court that wants your face,
 And fevers raging up and down,
 And W* and H** both in town!

L I B. I. E P I S T. V I I.

QUINQUE dies tibi pollicitus me rure futurum,
 Sextilem totum mendax desideror. atque,
 Si me vivere vis sanum recteque valentem;
 Quam mihi das ægro, dabis ægrotare timentem,
 Mæcenat, veniam: dum ficus prima, calorque
 Designatorem decorat lictoribus atris:
 Dum pueris omnis pater, et matercula pallet:
 Officiosaque sedulitas, et opella forensis
 Adducit febres, et testamenta resignat.

" The dog-days are no more the case." 15
 'Tis true, but Winter comes apace :
 Then southward let your bard retire,
 Hold out some months 'twixt sun and fire,
 And you shall see the first warm weather,
 Me and the butterflies together. 20
 My Lord, your favours well I know ;
 'Tis with distinction you bestow ;
 And not to ev'ry one that comes,
 Just as a Scotsman does his plumbs.
 " Pray take them, Sir,—enough's a feast : 25
 " Eat some, and pocket up the rest."—
 What, rob your boys ? those pretty rogues !
 " No, Sir, you'll leave them to the hogs." ATANI
 Thus fools with compliments besiege ye,
 Contriving never to oblige ye. 30
 Scatter your favours on a sop,
 Ingratitude's the certain crop ;
 And 'tis but just, I'll tell ye wherefore,
 You give the things you never care for.
 A wise man always is, or shou'd 35
 Be mighty ready to do good ;
 But makes a diff'rence in his thought
 Betwixt a guinea and a groat.

Quod si bruma nives Albanis illinet agris ;
 Ad mare descendet vates tuus, et sibi parcet,
 Contractusque leget : te, dulcis amice, reviset
 Cum Zephyris, si concedes, et hirundine prima.

Non, quo more pyris vesci Calaber jubet hospes,
 Tu me fecisti locupletem. Vescere fodes.
 Jam satis est. At tu quantumvis tolle. Benigne.
 Non invisa feres pueris munuscula parvis.
 Tam teneor dono, quam si dimittar onustus.
 Ut libet : hæc porcis hodie comedenda relinques.
 Prodigus et stultus donat quæ spernit et odit :
 Hæc leges ingratos tulit, et feret omnibus annis.
 Vir bonus et sapiens, dignis ait esse paratus ?
 Nec tamen ignorat, quid distent æra lupinis !

Now this I'll say, you'll find in me
 A safe companion, and a free; 40
 But if you'd have me always near—
 A word, pray, in your Honour's ear.
 I hope it is your resolution
 To give me back my constitution!
 The sprightly wit, the lively eye, 45
 Th' engaging smile, the gaiety,
 That laugh'd down many a Summer-sun,
 And kept you up so oft till one:
 And all that voluntary vein,
 As when Belinda rais'd my strain. 50
 A weasel once made shift to sink
 In at a corn-loft through a chink;
 But having amply stuff'd his skin,
 Could not get out as he got in:
 Which one belonging to the house 55
 ('Twas not a man, it was a mouse)
 Observing, cry'd, "You 'scape not so,
 "Lean as you came, Sir, you must go."
 Sir, you may spare your application,
 I'm no such beast, nor his relation; 60
 Nor one that temperance advance,
 Cramm'd to the throat with ortolans:

Dignum præstabo me, etiam pro laude merentis.
 Quod si me noles usquam discedere; reddes
 Forte latus, nigros angusta fronte capillos:
 Reddes dulce loqui: reddes ridere decorum, et
 Inter vina fugam Cynaræ mœrere protervæ.

Forte per angustam tenuis nitidula rimam
 Repererat in cumeram frumenti; pastaque, rursus
 Ire foras pleno tendebat corpore frustra.
 Cui mustela procul, Si vis, ait, effugere istinc;
 Macra cavum repetes arcum, quem macra subisti.
 Hac ego si compellor imagine, cuncta resigno;

NOTES.

Ver. 50. *As when Belinda*] A compliment he pays himself
 and the public upon his *Rape of the Lock*, vol. 1.

Extremely ready to resign
 All that may make me none of mine.
 South-sea subscriptions take who please, 65
 Leave me but liberty and ease.
 'Twas what I said to Craggs and Child,
 Who prais'd my modesty, and smil'd.
 Give me, I cry'd, (enough for me),
 My bread, and independency! 70
 So bought an annual rent or two,
 And liv'd—just as you see I do;
 Near fifty, and without a wife,
 I trust that sinking fund, my life.
 Can I retrench? Yes, mighty well, 75
 Shrink back to my paternal cell,
 A little house, with trees a-row,
 And, like its master, very low.
 There dy'd my father, no man's debtor,
 And there I'll die, nor worse nor better. 80
 To set this matter full before ye,
 Our old friend Swift will tell his story.
 “Harley, the nation's great support,”—
 But you may read it, I stop short.

Nec fomnum plebis laudo satur altitium, nec
 Otia divitiis Arabum liberrima muto.
 Sæpe verecundum laudasti: Rexque, paterque
 Audisti coram, nec verbo parcus absens:
 Inspice, si possum donata reponere lætus.

* * * * *

* * * * *

Parvum parva decent. mihi jam non regia Roma,
 Sed vacuum Tibur placet, aut imbellè Tarentum.

Strenuus et fortis, causisque Philippus agendis
 Clarus, etc.

NOTES.

Ver. 67. *Craggs and Child*,] Mr. Craggs gave him some South-sea subscriptions. He was so indifferent about them as to neglect making any benefit of them. He used to say it was a satisfaction to him that he did not grow rich (as he might have done) by the public calamity.

BOOK II. SAT. VI.

The First Part imitated in the Year 1714, by Dr.
SWIFT: the latter Part added afterwards.

I'VE often wish'd that I had clear
For life, six hundred pounds a-year,
A handsome house to lodge a friend,
A river at my garden's end,
A terrace-walk, and half a rood 5
Of land, set out to plant a wood.
Well, now I have all this and more,
I ask not to increase my store,
" But here a grievance seems to lie,
" All this is mine but till I die; 10
" I can't but think 'twould sound more clever,
" To me and to my heirs for ever.
" If I ne'er got or lost a groat,
" By any trick, or any fault;
" And if I pray by Reason's rules, 15
" And not like forty other fools:
" As thus, " Vouchsafe, oh gracious Maker!
" To grant me this and t'other acre:

LIB. II. SAT. VI.

HOC erat in votis: modus agri non ita magnus,
Hortus ubi, et tecto vicinus jugis aquæ fons,
Et paulum silvæ super his foret. auctuis, atque
Dî melius fecere. bene est nil amplius oro,
Maia nate, nisi ut propria hæc mihi munera faxis.
Si neque majorem feci ratione mala rem,
Nec sum facturus vitio culpave minorem:
Si veneror stultus nihil horum, O si angulus ille
Proximus accedat, qui nunc denormat agellum!

" Or, if it be thy will and pleasure,
 " Direct my plough to find a treasure :"
 20
 " But only what my station fits,
 " And to be kept in my right wits.
 " Preserve, Almighty Providence !
 " Just what you gave me, Competence :
 " And let me in these shades compose
 25
 " Something in verse as true as prose ;
 " Remov'd from all th' ambitious scene,
 " Nor puff'd by Pride, nor sunk by Spleen."
 In short, I'm perfectly content,
 Let me but live on this side Trent ;
 30
 Nor cross the Channel twice a-year,
 To spend six months with statesmen here.
 I must by all means come to town,
 'Tis for the service of the crown.
 " Lewis, the Dean will be of use,
 35
 " Send for him up, take no excuse."
 The toil, the danger of the seas ;
 Great ministers ne'er think of these ;
 Or let it cost five hundred pound,
 No matter where the money's found :
 40
 It is but so much more in debt,
 And that they ne'er consider'd yet.

O si urnam argenti fors quæ mihi monstret ! ut illi,
 Thesauro invento qui mercenarius agrum
 Illum ipsum marcatus aravit, dives amico
 Hercule: si, quod adest, gratum juvat : hac prece te
 oro,

Pingue pecus domino facias, et cetera præter
 Ingenium ; utque soles, custos mihi maximus adsis.
 Ergo ubi me in montes et in arcem ex urbe removi,
 Quid prius illustrem savis musaque pedestri ?
 Nec mala me ambitio perdit, nec plumbeus Auster,
 Autumnusque gravis, Libitinæ quæstus acerba.

Matutine pater, seu Jane libentius audis,
 Unde homines operum primos vitæque labores

" Good

" Good Mr. Dean, go change your gown,
 " Let my Lord know you're come to town."
 I hurry me in haste away, 45
 Not thinking it is levee-day;
 And find his Honour in a pound;
 Hemm'd by a triple circle round.
 Chequer'd with ribands blue and green:
 How should I thrust myself between? 50
 Some wag observes me thus perplext,
 And smiling, whispers to the next,
 " I thought the Dean had been too proud,
 " To juffle here among a croud."
 Another in a furly fit, 55
 Tells me I have more zeal than wit,
 " So eager to express your love,
 " You ne'er consider whom you shove,
 " But rudely press before a Duke."
 I own, I'm pleas'd with this rebuke, 60
 And take it kindly meant to show
 What I desire the world should know.
 I get a whisper, and withdraw;
 When twenty fools I never saw
 Come with petitions fairly penn'd, 65
 Desiring I would stand their friend.
 This, humbly offers me his case—
 That, begs my int'rest for a place—

Instituunt, (sic Dis placitum), tu carminis esto
 Principium: Romæ sponforem me rapis: Eia,
 Ne prior officio quisquam respondeat, urge:
 Sive Aquilo radit terras, seu bruma nivalem
 Interiore diem gyro trahit, ire necesse est.
 Postmodo, quod mihi obstat, clare certumque locuto,
 Luctandum in turba, et facienda injuria tardis.
 Quid vis, insane? et quas res agis? improbus urget
 Iratis precibus. tu pulses omne quod obstat,
 Ad Mæcenatem memori si mente recurras.
 Hoc juvat, et melli est; ne mentiar. at simul atras

A hun-

A hundred other mens affairs,
 Like bees, are humming in my ears. 70
 " To-morrow my appeal comes on,
 " Without your help the cause is gone—"
 The Duke expects my Lord and you,
 About some great affair, at two—
 " Put my Lord Bolingbroke in mind, 75
 " To get my warrant quickly sign'd :
 " Consider 'tis my first request.—"
 Be satisfy'd, I'll do my best :—
 Then presently he falls to tease,
 " You may for certain, if you please ; 80
 " I doubt not, if his Lordship knew—
 " And, Mr. Dean, one word from you—"
 'Tis (let me see) three years and more,
 (October next it will be four),
 Since HARLEY bid me first attend, 85
 And chose me for an humble friend ;
 Would take me in his coach to chat,
 And question me of this and that ;
 As, " What's o'clock ?" and, " How's the wind ?"
 " Whose chariot's that we left behind ?" 90

Ventum est Esquilias; aliena negotia centum
 Per caput, et circa saliunt latus. Ante secundam
 Roscius orabat sibi adesses ad Puteal cras,
 De re communi scribæ magna atque nova te
 Orabant hodie meminisses, Quinte, reverti.
 Imprimat his, cura, Mæcenat signa tabellis.
 Dixeris, Experiar: si vis, potes, addit; et instat.
 Septimus octavo proprior jam fugerit annus,
 Ex quo Mæcenat me cœpit habere suorum
 In numero: duntaxat ad hoc, quem tollere rheda
 Vellet, iter faciens, et cui concedere nugat
 Hoc genus, Hora quota est? Threx est Gallina Syro
 par
 Matutina parum cautos jam frigora mordent;
 Et quæ rimosa bene deponuntur in aure.
 Per totum hoc tempus, subjectior in diem et horam

Or gravely try to read the lines
 Writ underneath the country-signs;
 Or, "Have you nothing new to-day
 "From Pope, from Parnell, or from Gay?"
 Such tattle often entertains 95
 My Lord and me as far as Stains,
 As once a-week we travel down
 To Windsor, and again to town,
 Where all that passes *inter nos*
 Might be proclaim'd at Charing-cross. 100
 Yet some I know with envy swell,
 Because they see me us'd so well:
 "How think you of our friend the Dean?
 "I wonder what some people mean;
 "My Lord and he are grown so great, 105
 "Always together *tête à tête*;
 "What, they admire him for his jokes—
 "See but the fortune of some folks!"
 There flies about a strange report
 Of some express arriv'd at court; 110
 I'm stopp'd by all the fools I meet,
 And catechiz'd in ev'ry street.
 "You, Mr. Dean, frequent the great;
 "Inform us, will the Emp'ror treat?
 "Or do the prints and papers lie?" 115
 'Faith, Sir, you know as much as I.
 "Ah Doctor, how you love to jest?
 "'Tis now no secret"—I protest
 'Tis one to me—"Then tell us, pray,
 "When are the troops to have their pay?" 120

Invidiæ noster. ludos spectaverit una:
 Luferit in campo: fortunæ filius, omnes.
 Frigidus a rostris manat per compita rumor:
 Quicunque obvius est, me consulit; O bone (nam te
 Scire, Deos quoniam propius contingis, oportet),
 Num quid de Dacis audisti? Nil equidem. Ut tu
 Semper eris derisor! At omnes di exagitent me,
 Si quicquam. Quid? militibus promissa, Triquetra
 And,

And, though I solemnly declare
I know no more than my Lord Mayor,
'They stand amaz'd, and think me grown
The closest mortal ever known.

Thus in a sea of folly tost, 125
My choicest hours of life are lost ;
Yet always wishing to retreat,
Oh could I see my country-seat !
There leaning near a gentle brook,
Sleep, or peruse some ancient book, 130
And there in sweet oblivion drown
Those cares that haunt the court and town.
O charming noons ! and nights divine !
Or when I sup, or when I dine,
My friends above, my folks below, 135
Chatting and laughing all-a-row,
The beans and bacon set before 'em,
The grace-cup serv'd with all decorum :
Each willing to be pleas'd, and please,
And ev'n the very dogs at ease ! 140
Here no man prates of idle things,
How this or that Italian sings,

*Prædia Cæsar, an est Itala tellure daturus ?
Jurantem me scire nihil miratur, ut unum
Scilicet egregii mortalem ultique silenti.*

*Perditur hæc inter misero lux ; non sine votis,
O rus, quando ego te aspiciam ? quandoque licebit,
Nunc veterum libris, nunc somno et inertibus horis,
Ducere sollicitæ jucunda oblivæ vitæ ?
O quando faba Pythagoræ cognata, simulque
Uncta satis pingui ponentur oluscula lardo ?
O noctes cœnæque Deum ! quibus ipse meique,
Ante Larem proprium vescor, vernasque procaces
Pasco libatis dapibus : cum, ut cuique libido est,
Siccant inæquales calices conviva, solutus
Legibus insanis : seu quis capit acria fortis
Pœcula ; seu modicis uvescit lætius. ergo
Sermo oritur, non de villis domibusve alienis,*

A neigh

A neighbour's madness, or his spouse's,
 Or what's in either of the Houses :
 But something much more our concern, 145
 And quite a scandal not to learn :
 Which is the happier, or the wiser,
 A man of merit, or a miser ?
 Whether we ought to chuse our friends,
 For their own worth, or our own ends ? 150
 What good, or better, we may call,
 And what, the very best of all ?
 Our friend Dan Prior told (you know)
 A tale extremely *à propos* :
 Name a town-life, and in a trice, 155
 He had a story of two mice.
 Once on a time (so runs the fable)
 A country mouse, right hospitable,
 Receiv'd a town-mouse at his board,
 Just as a farmer might a lord. 160
 A frugal mouse upon the whole,
 Yet lov'd his friend, and had a soul,
 Knew what was handsome, and would do't,
 On just occasion, *coute qui coute*,
 He brought him bacon (nothing lean), 165
 Pudding, that might have pleas'd a Dean ;

Nec male necne Lepos saltet : sed quod magis ad nos
 Pertinet, et nescire malum est, agitamus ; utrumne
 Divitiis homines, an sint virtute beati :
 Quidve ad amicitias, usus rectumque, trahat nos :
 Et quæ sit natura boni, summumque quid ejus.
 Cervius hæc inter vicinus garrit aniles
 Ex re fabellas. si quis nam laudat Arelli
 Sollicitas ignarus opes ; sic incipit : Olim
 Rusticus urbanum murem mus paupere fertur
 Accepisse cavo, veterem vetus hospes amicum ;
 Asper, et attentus quæsit ; ut tamen arctum
 Solveret hospitii animum. quid multa ? neque ille
 Sepositi ciceris, nec longæ invidit avenæ :
 Aridum et ore ferens acinum, semesaque lardi.

Cheese,

Cheese, such as men in Suffolk make,
 But wish'd it Stilton for his sake;
 Yet, to his guest though no way sparing,
 He ate himself the rind and paring. 170
 Our courtier scarce would touch a bit,
 But show'd his breeding and his wit;
 He did his best to seem to eat.
 And cry'd, "I vow you're mighty neat.
 "But Lord, my friend, this savage scene! 175
 "For God's sake, come, and live with men:
 "Consider, mice, like men, must die,
 "Both small and great, both you and I:
 "Then spend your life in joy and sport,
 "(This doctrine, friend, I learn'd at court.)" 180
 The veriest hermit in the nation
 May yield, God knows, to strong temptation.
 Away they come, through thick and thin,
 To a tall house near Lincoln's-inn;
 ('Twas on the night of a debate,) 185
 When all their Lordships had sat late.
 Behold the place, where if a poet
 Shin'd in description, he might show it;

*Frustra dedit, cupiens varia fastidia cœna
 Vincere tangentis male singula dente superbo:
 Cum pater ipse domus palea porrectus in horna
 Effet ador loliumque, dapis meliora relinquens.
 Tandem urbanus ad hunc, Quid te juvat, inquit,
 amice,
 Prærupti nemoris patientem vivere dorso?
 Vin' tu homines urbemque feris præponere sylvis?
 Carpe viam (mihi crede) comes: terrestria quando
 Mortales animas vivunt fortita, neque ulla est,
 Aut magno aut parvo, leti fuga. quo, bone, circa,
 Dum licet, in rebus jucundis vive beatus:
 Vive memor quam sis ævi brevis. Hæc ubi dicta
 Agrestem pepulere, domo levis exsilit: inde
 Ambo propositum peragunt iter, urbis aventes
 Moenia nocturni subrepere. jamque tenebat*

Tell how the moon-beam trembling falls,
 And tips with silver all the walls ;
 Palladian walls, Venetian doors,
 Grotesco roofs, and stucco floors :
 But let it (in a word) be said,
 The moon was up, and men a-bed,
 The napkins white, the carpet red :
 The guests withdrawn had left the treat,
 And down the mice sat *tête à tête*.

190

195

Our courtier walks from dish to dish,
 Tastes for his friend of fowl and fish ;
 Tells all their names, lays down the law,
 “ *Que ça est bon ! Ah goûtez ça !*
 “ That jelly’s rich, this malmsey healing,
 “ Pray, dip your whiskers and your tail in.”
 Was ever such a happy swain ?
 He stuffs, and swills, and stuffs again.
 “ I’m quite ashamed—’tis mighty rude
 “ To eat so much—but all’s so good.
 “ I have a thousand thanks to give—
 “ My Lord alone knows how to live.”
 No sooner said, but from the hall
 Rush chaplain, butler, dogs, and all :
 “ A rat, a rat ! clap to the door !”—
 The cat comes bouncing on the floor.

200

205

210

Nox medium cœli spatium, cum ponit uterque
 In locuplete domo vestigia: rubro ubi cocco
 Tincta super lectos canderet vestis eburnos ;
 Multaque de magna superefflent fercula cœna,
 Que procul exstructis inerant hesternæ canistris.
 Ergo ubi purpurea porrectum in veste locavit
 Agrestem ; veluti succinctus cursitat hospes,
 Continuatque dapes : nec non verniliter ipsis
 Fungitur officiis, prælibans omne quod affert.
 Ille cubans gaudet mutata sorte, bonisque
 Rebus agit lætum convivam : cum subito ingens
 Valvarum strepitus lectis excussit utrumque.
 Currere per totum pavidi conclave ; magisque

O for the heart of Homer's mice,
 Or gods to save them in a trice! 215
 (It was by Providence they think,
 For your damn'd stucco has no chink.)
 "An't please your honour," quoth the peasant,
 "This same dessert is not so pleasant:
 "Give me again my hollow tree, 220
 "A crust of bread, and liberty!"

Exanimes trepidare, simul domus alta Molossis
 Personuit canibus, tum rusticus, Haud mihi vita
 Est opus hac, ait, et valeas: me sylva, cavusque
 Tutus ab insidiis tenui solabitur ervo.

B O O K IV.

O D E I.

T O V E N U S.

A GAIN? new tumults in my breast?
 Ah spare me, Venus! let me, let me rest!
 I am not now, alas! the man
 As in the gentle reign of my Queen Anne.
 Ah sound no more thy soft alarms,
 Nor circle sober fifty with thy charms.
 Mother too fierce of dear desires!
 Turn, turn to willing hearts your wanton fires.
 To *number five* direct your doves,
 There spread round MURRAY all your blooming
 loves;

L I B E R IV.

O D E I.

A d V E N E R E M.

I NTERMISSA, Venus, diu
 Rursus bella moves? parce, precor, precor.
 Non sum qualis eram bonæ
 Sub regno Cynaræ. define, dulcium
 Mater sæva Cupidinum,
 Circa lustra decem flectere mollibus
 Jam durum imperiis: abi
 Quo blandæ juventum te revocant preces.
 Tempestivius in domum
 Paulli, purpureis ales oloribus,

Noble and young, who strikes the heart
 With ev'ry sprightly, ev'ry decent part ;
 Equal, the injur'd to defend,
 To charm the mistress, or to fix the friend.
 He, with a hundred arts refin'd,
 Shall stretch thy conquests over half the kind :
 To him each rival shall submit,
 Make but his riches equal to his wit.
 Then shall thy form the marble grace,
 (Thy Grecian form), and Chloe lend the face :
 His house, embosom'd in the grove,
 Sacred to social life and social love,
 Shall glitter o'er the pendent green,
 Where Thames reflects the visionary scene :
 Thither, the silver sounding lyres
 Shall call the smiling loves, and young desires ;
 There, ev'ry Grace and Muse shall throng,
 Exalt the dance, or animate the song ;
 There youths and nymphs, in consort gay,
 Shall hail the rising, close the parting day.

Commeſſabere Maximi ;
 Si torrere jecur quæris idoneum.
 Namque et nobilis, et decens,
 Et pro ſolicitis non tacitus reis,
 Et centum puer artium,
 Late ſigna feret militiæ tuæ.
 Et, quandoque potentior
 Largis muneribus riſerit æmuli,
 Albanos prope te lacus
 Ponet marmoream ſub trabe citrea.
 Illic plurima naribus
 Duces thura ; lyræque et Berecynthiæ
 Delectabere tibia
 Mixtis carminibus, non ſine fiſtula.
 Illic bis pueri die
 Numen cum teneris virginibus tuum
 Laudantes, pede candido
 In morem Salium ter quatient humum.

With

With me, alas! those joys are o'er;
 For me the vernal garlands bloom no more.
 Adieu! fond hope of mutual fire,
 The still-believing, still-renew'd desire;
 Adieu! the heart-expanding bowl,
 And all the kind deceivers of the soul!
 But why? ah tell me, ah too dear!
 Steals down my cheek th' involuntary tear?
 Why words so flowing, thoughts so free,
 Stop, or turn nonsense, at one glance of thee?
 Thee, dress'd in Fancy's airy beam,
 Absent I follow through th' extended dream;
 Now, now I seize, I clasp thy charms,
 And now you burst (ah cruel) from my arms;
 And swiftly shoot along the Mall,
 Or softly glide by the canal,
 Now shown by Cynthia's silver ray,
 And now on rolling waters snatch'd away.

Me nec fœmina, nec puer
 Jam, nec spes animi credula mutui,
 Nec certare juvat mero,
 Nec vincere novis tempora floribus.
 Sed cur, heu! Ligurine, cur
 Manat rara meas lacryma per genas?
 Cur facunda parum decoro
 Inter verba cadit lingua silentio?
 Nocturnis te ego somniis
 Jam captum teneo, jam volucrem sequor
 Te per gramina Martii
 Campi, te per aquas, dure, volubiles.

Part of the NINTH ODE of the FOURTH BOOK.

LEST you should think that verse shall die,
Which sounds the silver Thames along,
Taught, on the wings of Truth to fly
Above the reach of vulgar song;

Tho' daring Milton sits sublime,
In Spenser native Muses play;
Nor yet shall Waller yield to time,
Nor pensive Cowley's moral lay.—

Sages and chiefs long since had birth
Ere Cæsar was, or Newton nam'd;
These rais'd new empires o'er the earth;
And those, new heav'ns and systems fram'd.

Vain was the chief's, the sage's pride!
They had no poet, and they died.
In vain they schem'd, in vain they bled!
They had no poet, and are dead.

LIB. IV. ODE IX.

NE forte credas interitura, quæ,
Longe sonantem natus ad Ausidum,
Non ante vulgatas per artes
Verba loquor socianda chordis;

Non, si priores Mæonius tenet
Sedes Homerus, Pindaricæ latent
Cæque, et Alcæi minaces
Stesichorique graves Camenæ:

Nec, si quid olim iussit Anacreon,
Delevit ætas: spirat adhuc amor,
Vivuntque commissi calores
Æoliæ fidibus puellæ.

Vixere fortes ante Agamemnona
Multi; sed omnes illacrymabiles
Urgentur ignotique longa
Nocte, carent quia vate sacro.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

OK.